

UC-NRLF



B 4 091 165



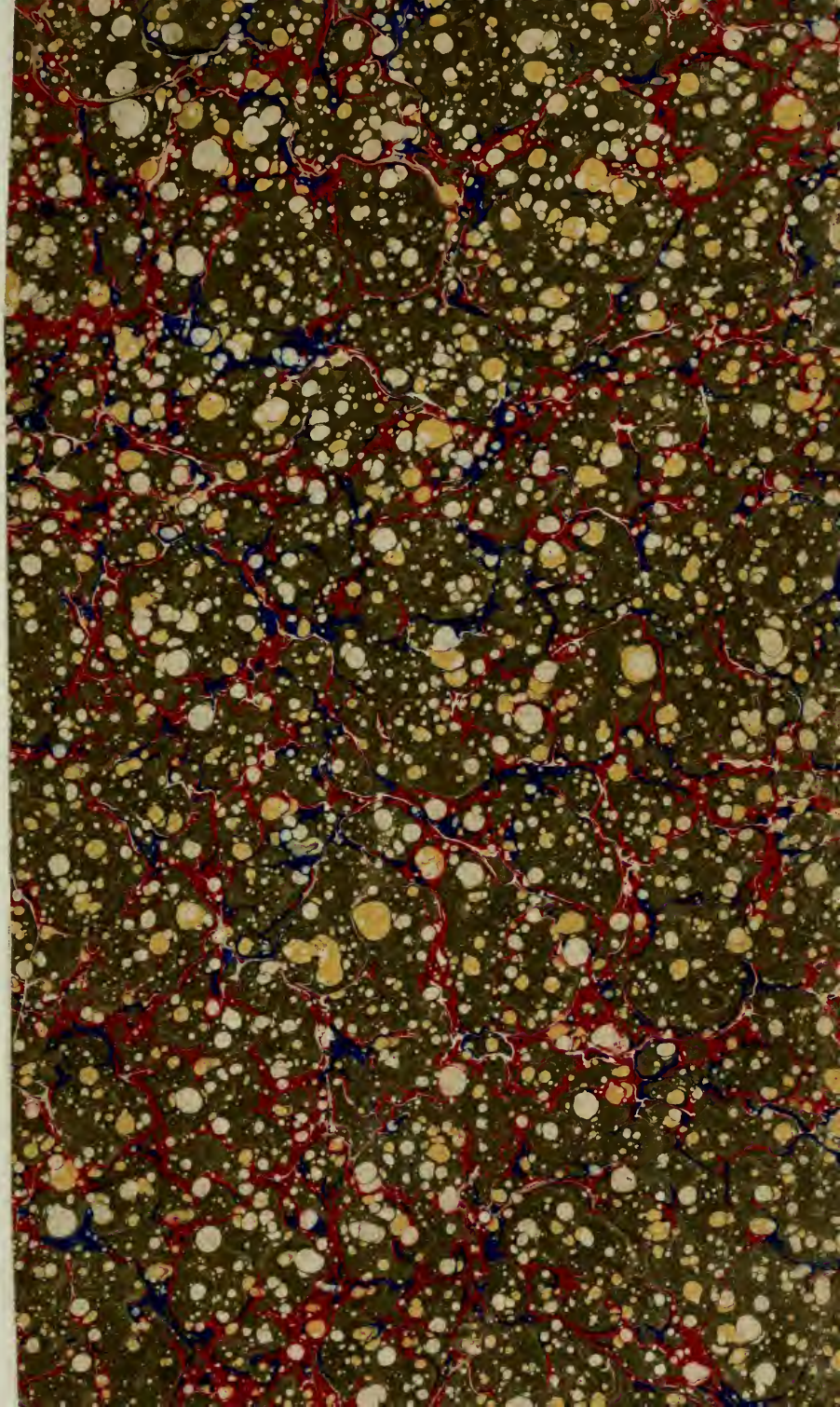


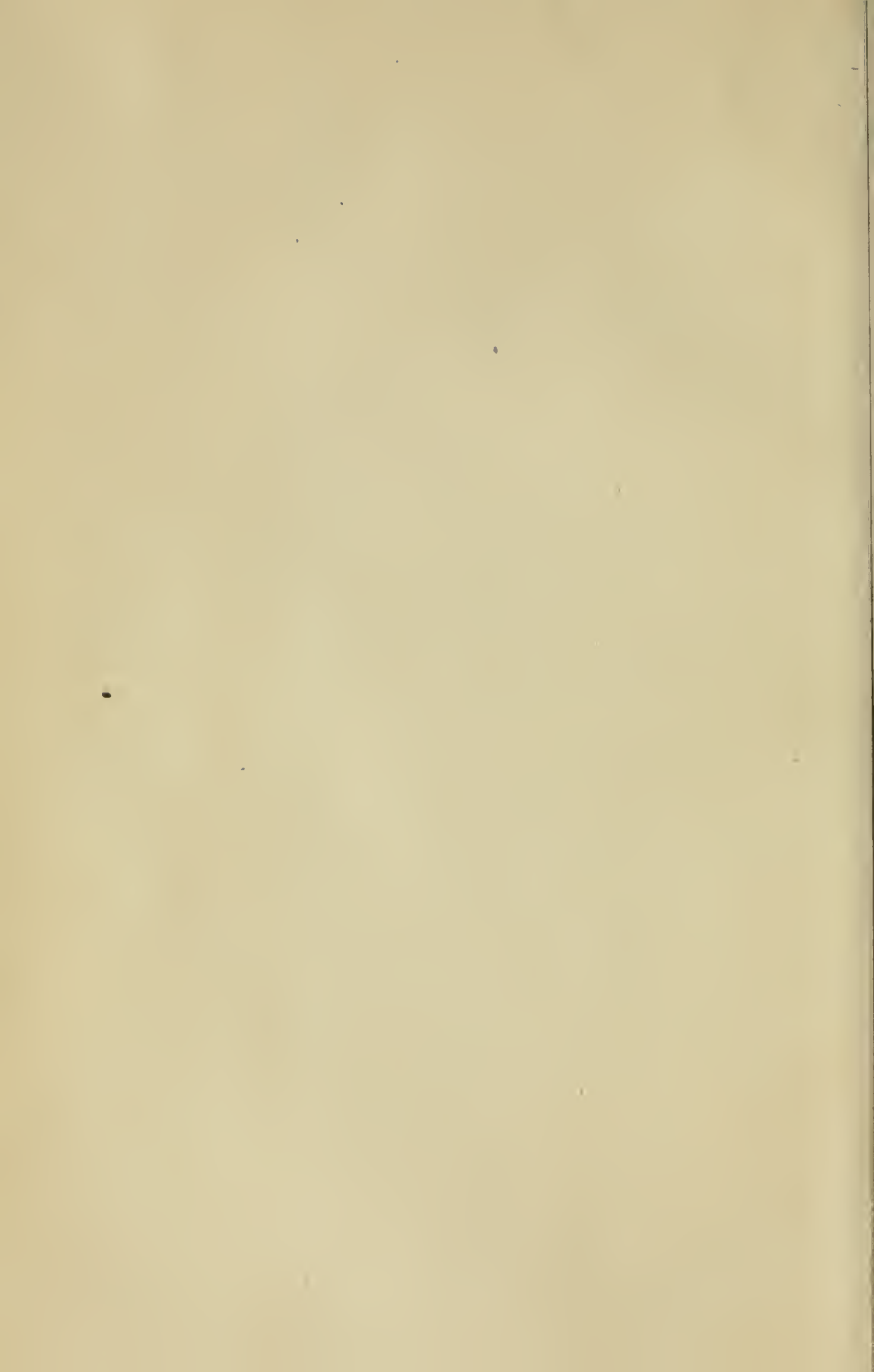
REESE LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Received *July* 1883.

Accessions No. *22543* Shelf No. ....

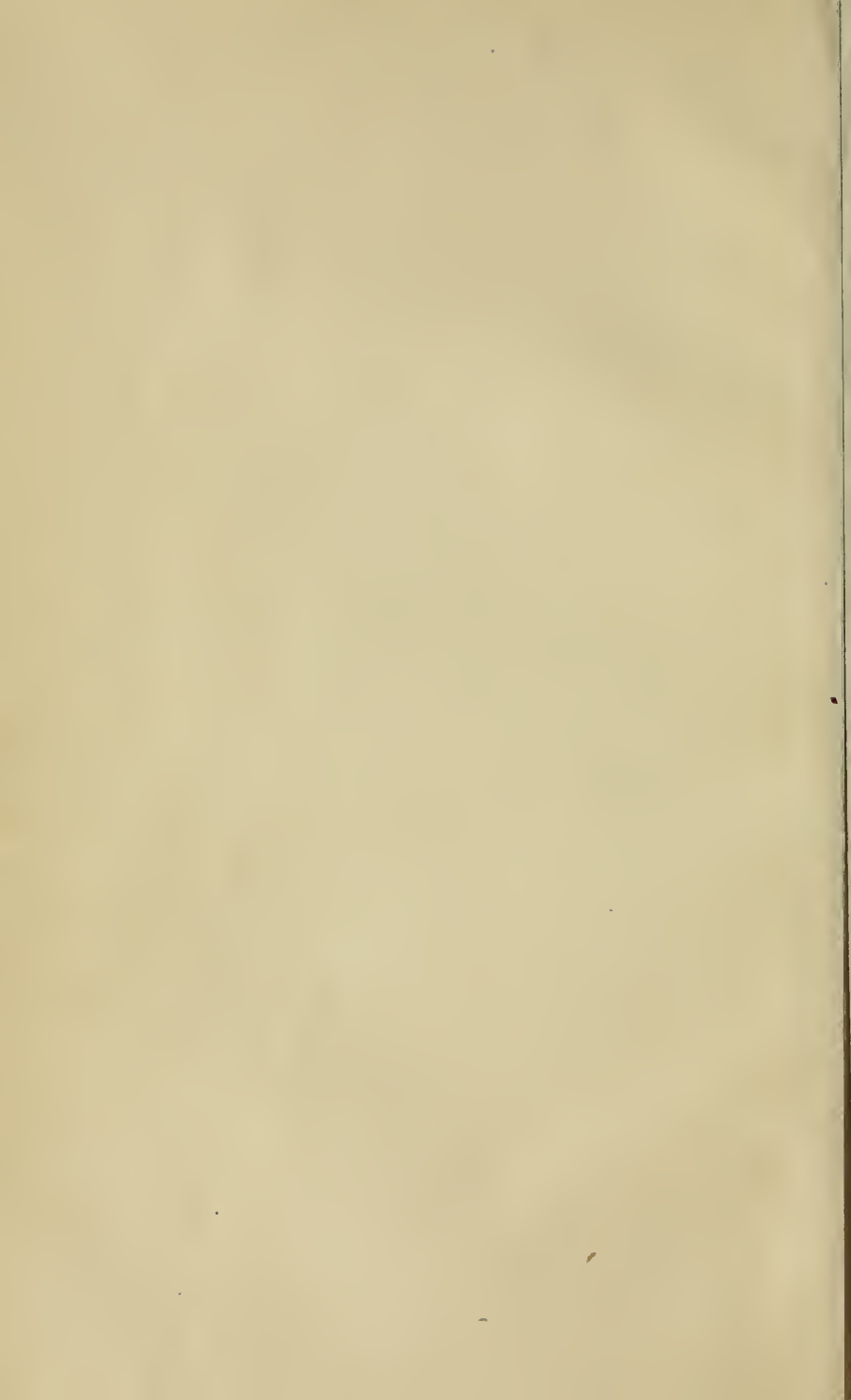














SERIES D.

MISCELLANEOUS.

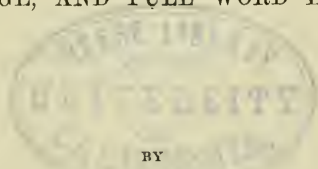
A

HISTORY OF ENGLISH SOUNDS

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD,

INCLUDING AN

INVESTIGATION OF THE GENERAL LAWS OF SOUND  
CHANGE, AND FULL WORD LISTS.



BY

HENRY SWEET, ESQ.,

MEMBER OF COUNCIL OF THE PHILOLOGICAL AND EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETIES,  
EDITOR OF THE OLD ENGLISH VERSION OF GREGORY'S CURA PASTORALIS.

*(From the Transactions of the Philological Society for 1873-4.)*

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE ENGLISH DIALECT SOCIETY  
BY TRÜBNER & CO., 57 AND 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCLXXIV. 7

*All rights reserved.*

PE1133

S8

1874

MAIN

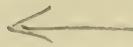
HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

22543

July 1883



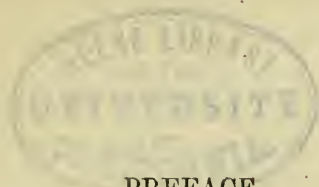


# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE, ADDRESSED TO MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH DIALECT SOCIETY. BY THE REV. W. W. SKEAT . . . . .	v
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1
GENERAL LAWS OF SOUND CHANGE . . . . .	6
GENERAL ALPHABETICS . . . . .	19
QUANTITY AND QUALITY IN THE TEUTONIC LANGUAGES . . . . .	24
OLD ENGLISH PERIOD . . . . .	26
MIDDLE ENGLISH PERIOD—	
ORTHOGRAPHY . . . . .	37
VOWEL-LEVELLING . . . . .	38
GENERAL LAWS OF VOWEL CHANGE IN THE MODERN TEUTONIC LANGUAGES . . . . .	40
CLOSE AND OPEN EE AND OO . . . . .	48
UNACCENTED E . . . . .	52
DIPHTHONGS . . . . .	52
CONSONANT INFLUENCE . . . . .	53
MODERN PERIOD—	
LOSS OF FINAL E . . . . .	55
EARLY MODERN PERIOD . . . . .	57
QUANTITY . . . . .	61
CONSONANT INFLUENCE . . . . .	61
TRANSITION PERIOD . . . . .	62
LATE MODERN PERIOD . . . . .	66
QUANTITY . . . . .	67
CONSONANT INFLUENCE . . . . .	67
LATEST MODERN PERIOD . . . . .	69
DIPHTHONGIZATION . . . . .	70
SHORT VOWELS . . . . .	73
QUANTITY . . . . .	73
CONSONANT INFLUENCE . . . . .	74
NOTES ON THE CONSONANTS . . . . .	75
WORD LISTS . . . . .	82
ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE LISTS . . . . .	139
SUPPLEMENTARY LISTS OF IRREGULARITIES . . . . .	146
NOTES TO THE WORD LISTS . . . . .	151
ON THE PERIODS OF ENGLISH . . . . .	157
CONCLUDING REMARKS . . . . .	161







## PREFACE.

ADDRESSED TO MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH DIALECT SOCIETY.

THE History of English Sounds, by Mr. Henry Sweet, was originally written for the London Philological Society, in further illustration of the great work on Early English Pronunciation by Mr. Alexander J. Ellis. Upon application to the Council of the Philological Society, and to the author, permission was at once obtained for making arrangements whereby additional copies of the work should be struck off for the use of members of the English Dialect Society. The importance of it to all who study English sounds, especially such sounds as are frequently well preserved in some of our provincial dialects, will soon become apparent to the careful reader. But as there may be some amongst our members who may not be aware of what has been lately achieved in the study of phonetics, a few words of introduction may not be out of place here.

I have more than once received letters from correspondents who boldly assert that, of some of our dialectal sounds, no representation is possible, and that it is useless to attempt it. Against such a sweeping denunciation of the study of phonetics it would be vain to argue. It may be sufficient merely to remark that precisely the same argument of "impossibility" was used, not so many years ago, against the introduction of the use of steam locomotives upon railways. The opinions of such as are unable to imagine how things which

they cannot do themselves may, nevertheless, be achieved by others, will not be much regarded by such as desire progress and improvement.

It may, however, be conceded that no system of symbols existed which was of sufficient scientific accuracy until the publication of Mr. Melville Bell's singular and wonderful volume entitled—"Visible Speech: the Science of Universal Alphabets: or Self-Interpreting Physiological Letters for the Printing and Writing of all Languages in one Alphabet; elucidated by Theoretical Explanations, Tables, Diagrams, and Examples." Now in this system none of the usual alphabetical characters appear at all, nor is the alphabet founded upon any one language. It is a wholly new collection of symbols, adapted for all or most of the sounds which the human voice is capable of producing, and is founded upon the most strictly scientific principles, each symbol being so chosen as to define the disposition of the organs used in producing the sound which the symbol is intended to represent. How this wonderful result has been achieved, the reader may easily discover for himself, either by consulting that work, or another by the same author which every one interested in the study of phonetics is earnestly recommended to procure, at the cost of only *one shilling*. The title of this latter work, consisting of only sixteen pages in quarto, is:—English Visible Speech for the Million, etc.; by Alex. Melville Bell. London: Simpkin, Marshall & Co.; London and New York: Trübner & Co. A fair and candid examination of this pamphlet will shew the reader, better than any detailed description can do, how the study of sounds has been rendered possible. Every work on phonetics will, no doubt, always be based upon, or have reference to, Mr. Bell's system, and therefore it is the more important that, at the very least, the existence of it should be widely known.

The work of Mr. Ellis is entitled:—On Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, F.R.S. The first two parts were published in 1869 by three societies in combination, viz. the Philological Society, the Early English Text Society, and the Chaucer Society; and the third part, by the same societies, in 1870. The work is not yet completed, and the fourth part, not yet published, will contain a full account of our modern English provincial dialects, shewing their distribution and connections. Mr. Ellis employs a system of symbols called *paleotype*, but, as every one of these has its exact equivalent in Mr. Bell's system, it admits of the same degree of accuracy, and has the advantage of being wholly represented by ordinary printing-types.

The next system is that invented by Mr. Ellis for the *special* representation of English dialectal sounds, and denominated *Glossic*.<sup>1</sup> By the kindness of the author, a copy of the tract upon Glossic is in the hands of every member of our Society. The attention of readers is directed to page 11 of that tract, where the thirty-six vowels of Mr. Bell's Visible Speech have their equivalent values in Glossic properly tabulated.

In Mr. Sweet's volume, now in the reader's hands, the corresponding table of vowel-sounds is given at page 5, and one principal object of this short Preface is to shew how Mr. Sweet's symbols and the 'Glossic' symbols agree together, and how, again, each table agrees with that of Mr. Bell.

I shall refer, then, to the three tables as given at p. 5 of Mr. Sweet's book, at p. 11 of the Glossic tract, and at p. 8 of Visible Speech for the Million. See also p. 14 of Mr. Ellis's Early English Pronunciation.

<sup>1</sup> The system called *Glossotype*, illustrated at p. 16 of Mr. Ellis's Early English Pronunciation, may be considered as now *cancelled*, and superseded by *Glossic*.

Mr. Ellis and Mr. Sweet agree with Mr. Bell in their use of the terms *High*, *Mid*, and *Low*; in their use of the terms *Back*, *Mixed*, and *Front*; and in their use of the terms *Wide* and *Wide-round*. The only difference is that Mr. Sweet uses the term *Narrow* instead of *Primary* (see page 4, note 1), and also uses the more exact term *Narrow-round* in place of what Mr. Ellis calls *Round* simply. As Mr. Sweet has numbered his sounds, it is easy to tabulate the correspondence of the systems in the following manner. I denote here Mr. Sweet's sounds by the number only, and include the Glossic symbol within square brackets, in the usual manner.

1. [uu'].    4. [ea].    7. [EE].	10. [U'].    13. [I'].    16. [r].
2. [UU].    5. [v].    8. [AI].	11. [AA].    14. [A'].    17. [E].
3. [ua].    6. [ua'].    9. [AE].	12. [AH].    15. [E'].    18. [A].
19. [oo].    22. [ui'].    25. [ui].	28. [uo].    31. [uo'].    34. [UE].
20. [oA].    23. [oa'].    26. [EO].	29. [AO].    32. [ao'].    35. [OE].
21. [Au].    24. [au'].    27. [eo'].	30. [o].    33. [o'].    36. [oe'].

Now it should be clearly understood that these two systems are both perfectly exact, because both refer to the same positions of the organs of voice; but, as soon as these sounds come to be described by illustrative examples, a few slight apparent discrepancies arise, solely from a difference of individual pronunciation, even in the case of common 'key-words.' I believe I am correct in saying that even Mr. Bell's 'key-words' do not represent to everybody the exact sounds intended, but are better understood by a North-country man than by a resident in London. Mr. Ellis describes this difficulty in the following words: "At the latter end of his treatise Mr. Melville Bell has given in to the practice of key-words, and assigned them to his symbols. Let the reader be careful not to take the value of his symbol from his own pronunciation of the key-words, or from any other person's. Let him first determine the value of the symbol from the



exact description and diagram of the speech-organs,—or if possible also from the living voice of some one thoroughly acquainted with the system—and then determine Mr. Bell's own pronunciation of the key-word from the known value of the symbol. This pronunciation in many instances differs from that which I am accustomed to give it, especially in foreign words."

In order to steer clear of such minor difficulties, Mr. Sweet has adopted a very simple system of notation, which only aims at representing the broader distinctions between vowels, using, for example, the same symbol [a] for the mid-back-wide and the low-back-wide sounds (nos. 11 and 12), without further distinction, and defining it only as the sound *a*, as most commonly heard in the word *father*. Roughly speaking, then, the symbols which Mr. Sweet employs in his vowel-table may be thus represented in Glossic.

a, as the short vowel corresponding to the first vowel in *father*; compare Glossic [aa], as in [faa'dhur].

æ, as *a* in *man*; Glossic [a], as in [man].

è, as *e* in *tell*; Glossic [e or æ], as in [tel]; provincial [tael].

é, as *ai* in *bait*; Glossic [ai], as in [bait].

ø, as *u* in *but*; Glossic [u], as in [but].

i, as in *bit*; Glossic [i], as in [bit].

ò, as in *not*; òò, as in *naught*; Glossic [o] in [not]; [au] in [naut].

ó, as *oa* in *boat*; Glossic [oa], as in [boat].

oe, as *ö* in Germ. *schön*; Glossic [oe], as in Germ. [shoen].

u, as *oo* in *foot*; uu as *oo* in *cool*; Glossic [uo, oo], as in [fuot, kool].

y, as *ü* in Germ. *übel*; Glossic [ue], as in Germ. [uebu'l].

ai, a diphthong of *a* and *i*, as *y* in *my*; Glossic [ei], as in [mei].

au, a diphthong of a and u, as *ou* in *house*; Glossic [ou], as in [hous].

éi, a diphthong of é and i, as *a* in *tale*; Glossic [aiy], as in [taiyl].

óu, as *o* in *no*, i.e. ó with an aftersound of u;<sup>1</sup> Glossic [oaw], as in [noaw].

oi, as *oy* in *boy*; Glossic [oi], as in [boi].

It may be added, that þ is used to represent the sound of *th* in *thin*, Glossic [thin]; and ð to represent the *th* in *this*, Glossic [dhis].

According, then, to Mr. Sweet's notation, the word *father* is written faaðer; *man*, mæn; *tell*, tæl; *bait*, bét, or (more commonly) béit, in Southern English, béét in Scotch; *but*, bæt; *bit*, bit; *not*, nòt; *boat*, bót, or (more commonly) bóut, in Southern English, bóót in Scotch; Germ. *schön*, shoen; *foot*, fut; Germ. *übel*, ybæl; *my*, mai; *house*, haus; *tale*, téil; *no*, nóu; *boy*, boi.

The long vowels are expressed by doubling the symbol employed for the shorter vowels. The following are examples, viz. *father*, faaðer (the short sound of which is found in the Anglo-Saxon *man*, in modern English changed to *mæn*); *earn*, *worse*, æn, wæs; *saw*, *faught*, sòð, fòt; *whose*, huuz; and the like. Examples of diphthongs are seen in *eight*, éit; *lord*, hoarse, lød, hòs; *smear*, smiær; *bear*, béer; etc.

The easiest way of becoming familiar with this very simple notation is to observe the long list of words beginning at p. 84. By comparing the *third* column, which gives the modern English *spelling*, with the *fourth*, which gives the modern English *pronunciation* according to the above system, the sounds intended can be very easily ascertained, and the reader

<sup>1</sup> More clearly heard when used as a negative, in response to a question, than when used as in the phrase 'no man.' EXAMPLE: Do you like that? Answer—nóu.

will be prepared to understand what is meant by the *first* and *second* columns, which exhibit the pronunciations of the Old and Middle period respectively. The thanks of students are especially due to Mr. Sweet for these word-lists, with the alphabetical register of them appended. They can only have been compiled at the cost of much labour and diligence, and shew an intimate acquaintance with the spellings and pronunciations of all periods of English.

W. W. S.





# HISTORY OF ENGLISH SOUNDS.

BY HENRY SWEET, Esq.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

IN studying the phonetic development of a language two methods are open to us, the historical and the comparative; that is to say, we may either trace the sounds of one and the same language through its successive stages, or else compare the divergent forms in a group of languages which have a common origin.

Each method has its advantages. In the historical method the sequence of the phenomena is self-evident; when we compare two forms of the same sound in several co-existing languages, it is often doubtful which is the older. The peculiar advantage of the comparative method is that it can be applied to living languages, where nothing but careful observation of facts is required, while in the case of dead languages the phonetic material is often defective, and is always preserved in an imperfect form by means of graphic symbols, whose correct interpretation is an indispensable preliminary to further investigation. In short, we may say that the comparative method is based, or may be based, on facts, the historical on theoretical deductions.

It need hardly be said that the first requisite for phonetic investigation of any kind is a knowledge of sounds. Yet nothing is more common in philology than to see men, who have not taken the slightest trouble to make themselves acquainted with the rudiments of vocal physiology, making the boldest and most dogmatic statements about the pronunciation of dead languages—asserting, for instance, that certain sounds are unnatural, or even impossible, merely because they do not happen to occur in their own language. Such prejudices can only be got rid of by a wide and impartial training.

The second requisite is a collection of carefully recorded facts. In this respect the present state of phonology is somewhat anomalous. As far as living languages are concerned, the amount of reliable material that exists is still very small, although it is rapidly increasing, while if we turn to the dead languages we find an enormous body of careful, full, often exhaustive, observations of the varied phenomena of letter-change in the Teutonic languages—a dead mass, which requires the warm breath of living phonology to thaw it into life. Before the word-lists in such a book as Grimm's *Deutsche Grammatik* can be intelligently utilized, the spoken sounds they represent must be determined. The first step is to determine generally the relations between sound and symbol. The ideal of a phonetic notation is, of course, a system in which every simple sound would have a simple sign, bearing some definite relation to the sound it represents. It need hardly be said that all the modifications of the Roman alphabet in which the Teutonic languages have been written down fall far short of this standard. The Roman alphabet was originally, like all naturally developed alphabets, a purely hieroglyphic system, representing not sounds but material objects: the connection of each symbol with its sound is therefore entirely arbitrary. When we consider that this inadequate system was forced on languages of the most diverse phonetic structure, we need not be surprised at the defects of the orthography of the old Teutonic languages, but rather admire the ingenuity with which such scanty resources were eked out.

The maximum of difficulty is reached when a language changes through several generations, while its written representation remains unchanged. In such a case as that of English during the last three centuries, we are compelled to disregard the written language altogether, and have recourse to other methods.

Foremost among these is the study of the contemporary evidence afforded by treatises on pronunciation with their descriptions of the various sounds and comparisons with foreign utterance. It is on this kind of evidence that the

well-known investigations of Mr. Ellis are based. The great value of Mr. Ellis's work consists in the impartial and cautious spirit in which he has carried it out, advancing step by step, and never allowing theories to overrule facts. Mr. Ellis's method forms a striking contrast to that pursued by some Early English students, who, starting from the assumption that whatever pronunciation is most agreeable to their own ears must be the right one, take for granted that Alfred, Chaucer, and Shakespeare spoke exactly like 19th-century gentlemen, and then, instead of shaping their theories by the existing evidence, pick out those facts which they think confirm their views, and ignore all the rest. The result of Mr. Ellis's investigations is to establish with certainty, within certain limits, the pronunciation of English during the last three centuries; absolute accuracy is impossible in deductions drawn from the vague statements of men who had but an imperfect knowledge of the mechanism of the sounds they uttered.

I hope, however, to show that that minute accuracy which is unattainable by the method adopted by Mr. Ellis, can be reached through a combination of the comparative with the historical method, taking the latter in its widest sense to include both the external evidence employed by Mr. Ellis, and the internal evidence of the graphic forms. This gives us three independent kinds of evidence, which, as we shall see, corroborate each other in the strongest manner.

Before going any farther it will be necessary to say a few words on the phonetic notation I have adopted. The only analysis of vowel-sounds that is of any real use for general scientific purposes is that of Mr. Bell. His system differs from all others in two important particulars, 1) in being based not on the acoustic effects of the sounds, but on their organic formation, and 2) in being of universal applicability: while most other systems give us only a limited number of sounds arbitrarily selected from a few languages, Mr. Bell's *Visible Speech* is entirely independent of any one language—it not only tells us what sounds do

exist in a given language, but also what sounds *may* exist in any language whatever. It is therefore of priceless value in all theoretical investigations like the present.

The following remarks will help to elucidate Mr. Bell's table of vowels with key-words, which I have given on the opposite page.

Every vowel is, as regards position, either *back* (guttural), of which *aa* is the type, *front* (palatal), typified by *ii*, or *mixed*, that is, formed by the back and front of the tongue simultaneously, as in the English *err*. Each vowel, again, has one of three degrees of elevation—it is either *high*, *mid* or *low*. Each of these nine positions may be *rounded* (labialized). Each of the resulting eighteen vowels must, lastly, be either *narrow*<sup>1</sup> or *wide*. In forming narrow vowels the pharynx or cavity behind the mouth is compressed, while in wide vowels it is relaxed. The distinction will be clearly felt by any one who pronounces *not*, *naught*, several times in succession, drawing them out as much as possible: it will be found that in sounding *not* the pharynx and back of the mouth is relaxed, while in *naught* there is evident tension. The vowel in both words is the low-back-round, but in *not* it is wide, in *naught* narrow.

In treating of the formation of the sounds, I have always described them in Mr. Bell's terminology, which is admirably simple and clear. If I could have made use of his types, I could have avoided a great deal of circumlocution, which, as it is, has proved unavoidable.

For the convenience of those who are not able to appreciate minute phonetic distinctions, I have also adopted a rough practical system of notation, in which only the broadest distinctions are indicated. In this system *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, *y*, are employed in their original Roman values, the distinction between open and close *e* and *o* being indicated by accents. To indicate that class of sounds of which the English vowels in *but* and *err* are types, I have adopted the turned *e* (*ə*). The English vowel in *man* is written *æ*, and *æ* is used

<sup>1</sup> I have ventured to substitute "narrow" for Mr. Bell's "primary," as being both shorter and more expressive.



GENERAL VOWEL SCALE.

NARROW.			WIDE.		
1 high-back. <i>occ. Engl. but</i>	4 high-mixed. <i>Sw. upp</i>	7 high-front. <i>Scotch and occ. Engl. feel</i>	10 high-back. <i>occ. Engl. eye</i>	13 high-mixed.	16 high-front. <i>Engl. bit</i>
2 mid-back. <i>occ. Engl. but</i>	5 mid-mixed. <i>German unacc. e</i>	8 mid-front. <i>Dan. sten Scotch take</i>	11 mid-back. <i>Engl. father</i>	14 mid-mixed. <i>Engl. father</i>	17 mid-front. <i>occ. Engl. men Dan. lese</i>
3 low-back. <i>occ. Scotch but</i>	6 low-mixed. <i>Engl. err</i>	9 low-front. <i>Scotch and occ. Engl. men</i>	12 low-back. <i>Sw. fara Scotch man</i>	15 low-mixed <i>Engl. how occ. Scotch err</i>	18 low-front. <i>Engl. man</i>

NARROW-ROUND.			WIDE-ROUND.		
19 high-back. <i>Scotch and occ. Engl. fool</i>	22 high-mixed. <i>Sw. has</i>	25 high-front. <i>Germ. übel Dan. lys</i>	28 high-back. <i>Eng. full</i>	31 high-mixed.	34 high-front. <i>Dan. synd</i>
20 mid-back. <i>Germ. sohn</i>	23 mid-mixed.	26 mid-front. <i>Dan. föle Germ. schön</i>	29 mid-back. <i>Engl. boy occ. Scotch no</i>	32 mid-mixed.	35 mid-front. <i>Dan. en dör</i>
21 low-back. <i>Engl. fall</i>	24 low-mixed.	27 low-front. <i>Dan. störs occ. Germ. götter</i>	30 low-back. <i>Engl. hot</i>	33 low-mixed.	36 low-front.

to designate the German ö. Long vowels are doubled, and diphthongs indicated by combining their elements.<sup>1</sup>

a	as in father .....	Nos. 11, 12, (3) on Bell's Scale.
æ	„ man .....	„ 18 „
è	„ tell .....	„ 9, (17) „
é	„ Scotch tale, French é .....	„ 8 „
o	„ but, bird, German gabe .....	„ 2, (3), 5, 6, (10), 14, 15.
i	„ bit, beat .....	„ 7, 16.
ò	„ not .....	„ 21, (29), 30 on Bell's Scale.
ó	„ Scotch note, Germ. sohn.....	„ 20 „
œ	„ Germ. schön.....	„ (26), 27, 35, 36 „
u	„ wulf.....	„ 19, 28.
y	„ Germ. übel .....	„ 25, (26), 34 „
ai	„ my, Germ. mein.	
au	„ house, Germ. haus.	
éi	„ tale.	
óu	„ no.	
oi	„ boy.	

I have not made any use of Mr. Ellis's "palæotype," as, in spite of its typographical convenience, its extreme complexity and arbitrariness make it, as I can testify from personal experience, quite unfitted for popular exposition. The apparent easiness of palæotype as compared with the Visible Speech letters of Mr. Bell is purely delusive: it is certain that those who find Visible Speech too difficult will be quite unable really to master palæotype. It must also be borne in mind that no system of notation will enable the student to dispense with a thorough study of the sounds themselves: there is no royal road to phonetics.

#### GENERAL LAWS OF SOUND CHANGE.

They may be investigated both deductively, that is, by examining known changes in languages, and à priori, by considering the relations of sounds among themselves. I propose to combine these methods as much as possible. Although in giving examples of the various changes I have been careful to select cases which may be considered as perfectly well established, I must in many cases ask the reader to suspend his judgment till they have been fully discussed, which, of course, cannot be done till we come to the details. The general laws I am about to state may, for the present,

<sup>1</sup> Numbers within parentheses indicate the less distinctive vowels, which admit of being brought under different heads: 26, for instance, may be regarded either as a very open *y* or a close *æ*.

be regarded simply as convenient heads for classing the various changes under.

All the changes may be brought under three grand divisions, 1) *organic*, 2) *imitative*, and 3) *inorganic*. Organic changes are those which are the direct result of certain tendencies of the organs of speech: all the changes commonly regarded as weakenings fall under this head. Imitative changes are the result of an unsuccessful attempt at imitation. Inorganic changes, lastly, are caused by purely external causes, and have nothing to do either with organic weakening or with unsuccessful imitation.

The great defect of most attempts to explain sound-changes is that they select some one of these causes, and attempt to explain everything by it, ignoring the two others. It would, for instance, be entirely misleading to explain the change of the O.E. *bær* (pret. of *beran*) into the N.E. *bore* as an organic sound-change, the truth being that the form *bore* is the result of confusion with the participle *borne*. Such a case as this is self-evident, but I hope to show hereafter that the very remarkable and apparently inexplicable changes which our language underwent during the transition from the Old to the Middle period, can be easily explained as inorganic developments.

We may now turn to the two first classes of changes, organic and imitative. From the fact that all sounds are originally acquired by imitation of the mother and nurse we are apt to assume that all sound-change is due to imitation, but a little consideration will show that this is not the case. How, for instance, can such a change as that of a stopped to an open consonant, or of *ii*, *uu*, into *ai*, *au*, be explained by imitation? The fact that the vast majority of those who speak even the most difficult languages *do* make the finest distinctions perfectly well, proves clearly that the correct imitation of sounds is no insurmountable difficulty even to people of very ordinary capacity. The real explanation of such changes as those cited above is that the sounds were acquired properly by imitation, and then modified by the speaker himself, either from carelessness or indolence.

Further confirmation is afforded by the fact, which any one may observe for himself, that most people have double pronunciations, one being that which they learned by imitation, the other an unconscious modification. If asked to pronounce the sound distinctly, they will give the former sound, and will probably disown the other as a vulgarism, although they employ it themselves invariably in rapid conversation. When the habits are fixed, the difficulty of correct imitation largely increases. To the infant one sound is generally not more difficult than another, but to the adult a strange sound is generally an impossibility, or, at any rate, a very serious difficulty. He therefore naturally identifies it with the nearest equivalent in his own language, or else analyses it, and gives the two elements successively instead of simultaneously. We may, therefore, expect a much wider range of the imitative principle in words derived from other languages. I propose, accordingly, to class all the doubtful changes under the head of organic, treating as imitative changes only those which do not allow of any other explanation, but admitting that some of the changes considered as inorganic may under special circumstances be explained as imitative.

Organic sound-changes fall naturally into two main divisions, *simple* and *complex*. Simple changes are those which affect a single sound without any reference to its surroundings, while complex changes imply two sounds in juxtaposition, which modify one another in various ways.

It is generally assumed by philologists that all organic sound-changes may be explained by the principle of economy of exertion, and there can be no doubt that many of the changes must be explained in this way and in no other, as, for instance, the numerous cases of assimilation, where, instead of passing completely from one sound to another, the speaker chooses an intermediate one. Other changes, however, not only do not require this hypothesis of muscular economy, but even run quite counter to it, as when an open consonant is converted into a stop, a by no means uncommon phenomenon in the Teutonic languages. It is of the greatest importance that these exceptions to the general rule should not be suppressed.



I shall, therefore, while giving precedence to those changes which seem to be in harmony with the general principle of economy of force, take care to state fully the exceptions. I begin with the simple changes, arranging them in classes, according to the different vocal organs concerned in their formation.

### A. Simple Changes.

#### I. WEAKENING.

1) Glottal: voice to whisper and breath. In the formation of voice the glottis is momentarily closed, in that of whisper its edges are only approximated, and in breath the glottis is quite open. It is evident, therefore, that voice *per se* demands the most and breath the least muscular exertion, and that the natural tendency would be to substitute whisper and breath for voice whenever possible. The great preservative of consonantal vocality is the principle of assimilation, to which we shall return presently. When a voice consonant is flanked by vowels, as in *aba, aga*, etc., it is much easier to let the voice run on uninterruptedly than to cut it off at the consonant and then resume it. But at the end of a word this assimilative influence is not felt, and accordingly we find that in nearly all the Teutonic languages except English, many of the final voice consonants become either voiceless or whispered.

2) Pharyngeal: narrow to wide. In the formation of narrow vowels the pharynx is compressed, while in that of wide vowels it is relaxed. The natural tendency would therefore be from narrow to wide. It is, however, a curious fact that in the Teutonic languages short and long vowels follow diametrically opposed laws of change as regards these pharyngeal modifications, long vowels tending to narrowing, short to widening. Full details will be given hereafter; I merely call attention to these Teutonic changes as a clear instance of inapplicability of the principle of economy of force.<sup>1</sup>

3) Changes of position. The most general feature of

<sup>1</sup> Mr. H. Nicol, however, suggests that the narrowing of long vowels may be caused by the effort required to sustain a uniform sound—hence long vowels are either narrowed or diphthongized.

changes of position is the tendency to modify the back articulations, whether vowels or consonants, by shifting forwards to the front, point or lip positions. This is clearly a case of economy of exertion, as the back formations require a movement of the whole body of the tongue, the front and point of only a portion of it. Of the two last the front, on the same principle, evidently require more exertion than the point sounds. The lip consonants (the labial vowels must be reserved), lastly, involve the minimum of exertion.

I will now give a few examples of these various changes.

- a) back to front: Sanskrit *ch* (front-stop) from *k*, as in *vach*=*vak*; English *mæn*, *fèèr*, from the Old E. *mann*, *faran*.
- b) back to point: E. *mèit* from O.E. *gemaca*.
- c) back to lip: seems doubtful, as the cases usually cited, such as Greek *pénte*=*kankan*, seem to be the result of the assimilative influence of the *w*-sound preserved in the Latin *quinque*.
- d) front to point: the development of *tsh* from *k* through an intermediate front position, as in the E. *church* from *cyrice*; the change of Sanskrit *ç*, as in *çru*, which was originally the voiceless consonant corresponding to the English consonant *y*, to the present sound of *sh*.
- e) front and point to lip? <sup>1</sup>
- f) back and front to mixed (applies only to vowels). All unaccented vowels in most of the Teutonic languages have been levelled under one sound—the mid-mixed-narrow, as in the German *endə*, *geebən*, from the older *andi*, *giban*.

There are many exceptions to these general tendencies. Thus, of the two *rs*, the back and the point, the former seems to require less exertion than the latter, and hence is often substituted for it in the careless pronunciation of advanced communities, especially in large cities. Other cases, however, really seem to run counter to the principle of economy of force. Such are the change of *th* into

<sup>1</sup> The not unfrequent change of *th* into *f* is no doubt purely imitative (*fruu* for *þruu*).

*kh* (=German *ch*) in the Scotch (Lothian dialect) *khrii* for *thrii*.

The changes of height in the vowels cannot be brought under any general laws. In the Teutonic languages, at least, short and long vowels follow quite opposite courses, long vowels tending to high, short to low positions.

4) Relaxation :

- a) stopped consonants to unstopped : Latin *lingua* from *dingua*; German *makhən* = E. *méik*, *wasər* = *wòdər*; Modern Greek *dhédhoka* from *dédooka*.
- b) unstopped to diphthongal vowel : Middle English *dai*, *lau*, from older *dagh*, *laghu*; English *hiïə* from *hiïr*.
- c) untrilling : a common phenomenon in most of the Teutonic languages, especially English, in which the trilled *r* is quite lost.

There are some unmistakable exceptions to these tendencies. All the Teutonic languages except English seem to find the *th* and *dh* difficult, and convert them into the corresponding stopped *t* and *d*. In Swedish the *gh* of the oldest documents has, in like manner, become *g*. There seem to be cases of vowels developing into consonants, which will be treated of hereafter. Lastly, we may notice the not unfrequent development of trilled out of untrilled consonants, as in Dutch, where *g* first became opened into *gh*, which in many Dutch dialects has become a regular guttural *r*.

5) Rounding (vowel-labialization). We must distinguish between the rounded back and the rounded front vowels, for their tendencies are directly opposed to one another: back vowels tend to rounding, front to unrounding. In the case of back vowels, rounding may be regarded as an attempt to diminish the expenditure of muscular energy, by keeping the mouth half-closed, whence the change of *aa* into *òò*, which, as we shall see, is almost universal in the Teutonic languages. But with the more easily-formed front vowels this economy of exertion is superfluous: we find, accordingly, that front vowels are seldom rounded, but that rounded front vowels are often unrounded, *y* and *æ* becoming *i* and *e*—a frequent change in the Teutonic languages.

## II. Loss.

1) of vowels. The loss of unaccented final vowels is a frequent phenomenon in all languages. The dropping of final *e* is a characteristic feature of the Modern period of English.

2) of consonants. Here we may distinguish several classes of changes. A single consonant may fall off either before a vowel or a consonant, and it may be initial, medial, or final. The Teutonic languages are, as a general rule, remarkable for the extreme tenacity with which they retain their consonants, especially when final.

## B. Complex Changes

## III. INFLUENCE.

1) One-sided Influence. Influence of one sound on another may be either partial (modification) or complete (assimilation). We must further distinguish the influence of vowel on vowel, vowel on consonant, consonant on consonant, and consonant on vowel.

The modification of one vowel by another, commonly called *umlaut*, is a very important feature of Teutonic sound-change. The following are the most important Teutonic umlauts, which I have formulated as equations.

a...i=è: *O.E.* ènde=*Gothic* andi; *O. Icelandic* wèèri=waari.

a...u=ò: *O. Icelandic* mðnnum=mannum, sòðr=saaru  
(*pl. of saar*).

i...a=é: *O.E.* stélan=*Gothic* stilan.

u...a=ó: *O.E.* óft=*Gothic* ufta.

u...i=y: *O.E.* fyllan=fullian, myys=muusi.

ó...i=œ: *O.E.* grœœne=gróóni.

There are also umlauts of diphthongs, such as *èy* in the Old Icelandic *lèysa=lausian*.

The change of *ai* into *èi* in Old Icelandic (*vèit=vait*), and the further change of *èi* into *éi* in Modern Icelandic, are examples of what might be called diphthongic umlaut.

It is clear that in all these umlauts the new vowel is exactly intermediate between the original vowel of the root and the modifying one of the termination: if the new vowel became identical with its modifier, the result would be not an umlaut but a complete assimilation. In the Old Icelandic *skòpuðu*=*skapaðu* the first vowel is modified, the second assimilated by the final *u*.

Vowel influence on consonants is not very common, but the different forms of German *ch*, after back, front, and rounded vowels, as in *ach*, *ich*, *auch*, are instances of it.

Consonant influence on consonants is very strongly developed in some languages: what is called *sandhi* in Sanskrit and *mutation* in the Celtic languages falls partly under this head. The Teutonic languages, on the other hand, are remarkable for the independence of their consonants, and the freedom with which they are combined without modifying one another. Consonant influence on vowels, lastly, is perhaps the obscurest of all phonetic problems: the explanation of its varied phenomena seems to require a far greater knowledge of the synthesis of speech-sounds than is at present attained by phonologists. These influences are strongly developed both in Old and Modern English, and will be treated of in their place.

The converse of the processes just considered is *dissimilation*, by which two identical sounds are made unlike, or two similar sounds are made to diverge. The development of the Teutonic preterite *wista* out of *witta* is an example of consonantal, the diphthongization of *ii* into *éi* in Early Modern English of vowel dissimilation, while the further change of *éi* into *æi* and *ai* is a case of divergence of similar sounds. The whole phenomena of *dissimilation* is anomalous, and it is doubtful whether many of the instances ought not to be ascribed to purely external causes, as, for instance, the desire of greater clearness.

2) Mutual Influence. Mutual influence, in which *both* the sounds are modified by one another, may be either partial or complete. I do not know of any sure instance of partial convergence.



The commonest type of complete convergence is such a change as that of *au* into *òð*, in which two distinct sounds are simplified into one sound different from and yet similar to both of them. This simplification of diphthongs is, as we shall see, a very frequent phenomenon in the history of English sounds. Of consonantal simplification we have an example in the English *wh* in *what*, which was first *khwat*, then *h-wat*, and lastly *what*, the initial *h* being incorporated into the *w*, which consequently lost its vocality.

The converse phenomenon of divergence is exemplified in the resolution of simple long vowels into diphthongs. We have seen that *òð* is often the result of the simplification of *au*, but in Icelandic the process has been reversed—the Old Icelandic *òð* (as in *dòðʒ* from *daaʒ*) has become *au*. In the same way the Middle English *yy* has in the present English been resolved into *iu*. Whether short vowels are ever resolved is very doubtful.

#### IV. TRANSPOSITION.

Transposition may be of consonants, as in the familiar *æx* for *ask*, or else of vowels in different syllables, as in the Greek *meinō* for *meniō*. This latter case must be carefully distinguished from umlaut. There seem also to be cases of transposition in different words, or in whole classes of words, such as the confusion between *'air=hair* and *hair=air*, which seems to be often made in the London dialect.

The results obtained may be conveniently summed up thus:

#### A. Simple Changes.

##### I. WEAKENING.

- 1) Glottal: voice to whisper and breath.
- 2) Pharyngal: narrow to wide.
- 3) Position: a) back to front.  
                   b) back to point.  
                   c) back to lip?  
                   d) front to point.

- e) front and point to lip?
- f) back and front to mixed (vowels only).
- g) vowel-height?

4) Relaxation: a) stop to unstopped; b) unstopped to vowel; c) untrilling.

5) Vowel-rounding: rounding of back; unrounding of front.

## II. LOSS.

- 1) Of vowels: unaccented final *e*.
- 2) Consonants: before vowel, before another consonant; initial, medial, final.

## B. Complex Changes

### III. INFLUENCE.

- 1) One-sided, a) convergent:
  - partial (modification), complete (assimilation); vowel on vowel (umlaut), vowel on consonant, consonant on consonant (sandhi), consonant on vowel.
  - b) divergent (dissimilation): of vowels, of consonants.
- 2) Mutual, a) convergent:
  - partial (diphthongic umlaut), complete (diphthongic simplification); consonantal.
  - b) divergent: resolution of long vowels, of short (?).

### IV. TRANSPOSITION.

- 1) Of consonants.
- 2) Of vowels (in different syllables).
- 3) In different words.

## IMITATIVE SOUND-CHANGES.

The general principle on which imitative changes depend is simply this—that the same effect, or nearly the same, may be produced on the ear by very different means. Thus, starting from the mid-front-narrow vowel *e*, we can lower

its natural pitch either by slightly raising the back of the tongue, and thus producing the corresponding mixed  $\partial$  instead of the front vowel, or else by rounding into the mid-front-round  $\text{æ}$ , the result being that  $\text{æ}$  and  $\partial$  are so alike in sound that they are constantly confused in many languages. This similarity of sound between the mixed and round vowels was first pointed out by Mr. Bell (*Visible Speech*, p. 87).

There is the same similarity between the low-narrow and the mid-wide vowels, and also between the high-wide and the mid-narrow. Thus the English  $e$  in *men* is indifferently pronounced, either as the mid-front-wide or the low-front-narrow, and the  $\partial$  in *bat* as the high-back-wide or the mid-back-narrow.

Whenever, then, we find a sound changing directly into another which, although very similar in acoustic effect, is formed in quite a different manner, we may be sure that the change is an imitative, not an organic one. Thus, when we find  $\text{æ}$  and  $\partial$  constantly interchanging without any intermediate stages, it would be unreasonable to assume, as we should have to do on the assumption of organic change, three such stages as  $\text{æ}$ ,  $\acute{e}$ ,  $\partial$ , whereas the imitative hypothesis makes the direct change of  $\text{æ}$  into  $\partial$  perfectly intelligible.

#### INORGANIC CHANGES.

Inorganic sound-changes, which result from purely external causes, are of a very varied character, and are consequently difficult to classify. One of the most prominent of these external influences is the striving after logical clearness, which comes more and more into play as the sounds of the language become less distinct. Clearness may again be attained in many ways—by discarding one of two words which have run together in form, though distinct in meaning, or by taking advantage of any tendency to change which may keep the two words distinct (*scheideformen*). The phenomenon of *levelling*, by which advanced languages get rid of superfluous distinctions, is a very im-

portant inorganic change, and is strongly developed in Transition English. A familiar aspect of inorganic sound-change is the alteration of foreign words so as to give them a homely appearance, as in *sparrow-grass* for *asparagus*.

#### GENERAL LAW OF CHANGE.

The investigation of the various laws of sound-change—important as it is—must not be allowed to divert our attention from the general principle on which they all depend, namely that of incessant change—alternations of development and decay. To say that language changes looks very like a truism, but if so, it is a truism whose consequences are very generally ignored by theorizers on pronunciation. The most important lesson that it teaches us is to regard all cases of stand-still, whether of phonetic or of general linguistic development, as abnormal and exceptional. These cases of arrested development are really much rarer than is commonly supposed, and many of them are quite delusive—the result of the retention of the written representation of an older language, from which the real living language has diverged widely. English and Icelandic are striking examples. The written English language is for all practical purpose an accurate representation of the spoken language of the sixteenth century, which, as far as the sounds themselves are concerned, is as different from the present English as Latin is from Italian. The apparent stability of our language during the last few centuries is purely delusive.

The case of English and Icelandic also shows how it is possible for a language to retain its grammatical structure unimpaired, and at the same time to undergo the most sweeping changes in its phonetic system. How much more then are we bound to expect a change of pronunciation where the whole grammatical structure of a language has been subverted!

It is not only in its unceasing alternations of development and decay that language shows its analogy with the other manifestations of organic life, but also in another very

important feature, namely in that of increasing complexity of phonetic structure. The greater number of sounds in a late as opposed to an early language is at once evident on comparing two languages belonging to the same stock, but in different stages of development, such as English with German, French with Italian or Spanish. It can further be shown that even in German, in its sounds one of the most archaic of the living Teutonic languages, many of the simple vowels are of comparatively late origin.

The sounds of early languages, besides being few in number, are more sharply marked off, more distinct than those of their descendants. Compare the multitude of indistinct vowel sounds in such a language as English with the clear simplicity of the Gothic and Sanskrit triad *a, i, u*—the three most distinct sounds that could possibly be produced. From these three vowels the complex systems of the modern languages have been developed by the various changes already treated of.

There can be little doubt that the simplicity of earlier phonetic systems was partly due to want of acoustic discrimination, and that primitive Man contented himself with three vowels, simply because he would have been unable to distinguish between a larger number of sounds. The really marvellous fineness of ear displayed by those who speak such languages as English, Danish, or French, must be the result of the accumulated experience of innumerable generations.

From this we can easily deduce another law, namely that the changes in early languages are not gradual, but *per saltum*. A clear appreciation of this principle is of considerable importance, as many philologists have assumed that in such changes as that of a back into a front consonant (Sanskrit *k* into *ch*) the tongue was shifted forwards by imperceptible gradations. Such assumptions are quite unnecessary, besides being devoid of proof. To people accustomed previously only to the broad distinction between back and front consonant, the further distinction of front must at first have appeared almost indistinguishable from its two extremes.



Under such circumstances it is not easy to see how they could have distinguished intermediate modifications of the original sound.

#### GENERAL ALPHABETICS.

Although it would be possible to carry on the present investigation on a purely comparative basis—confining our attention exclusively to the living languages—such a process would prove tedious and difficult, if pursued without any help from the historical method, many of whose deductions are perfectly well established: to ignore these would be perverse pedantry. But the historical method must be based on a study of the graphic forms in which the older languages are preserved, and especially of their relation to the sounds they represent. It is quite useless to attempt to draw deductions from the spelling of a language till we know on what principles that spelling was formed. We have only to look at living languages to see how greatly the value of the spelling of each language varies. In English and French the spelling is almost worthless as a guide to the actual language; in German and Spanish the correspondence between sound and symbol is infinitely closer, and in some languages, such as Finnish and Hungarian, it is almost perfect—as far as the radical defects of the Roman alphabet allow.

With these facts before us, it is clearly unreasonable to assume, as many philologists have done, that the same divergence between orthography and pronunciation which characterizes Modern English prevailed also in the earlier periods, and consequently that no reliable deductions can be drawn from the graphic forms. I feel confident that every one who has patience enough to follow me to the end of the present discussion will be convinced of the very opposite. Putting aside the actual evidence altogether, it is quite clear that the wretched attempts at writing the sounds of our dialects made by educated men of the present day cannot be taken as standards from which to infer a similar result a thousand years ago.

An educated man in the nineteenth century is one who

has been taught to associate groups of type-marks with certain ideas: his conception of language is visual, not oral. The same system is applied to other languages as well as English, so that we have the curious phenomenon of people studying French and German for twenty years, and yet being unable to understand a single sentence of the spoken languages; also of Latin verses made and measured by eye, like a piece of carpentry, by men who would be unable to comprehend the metre of a single line of their own compositions, if read out in the manner of the ancients. The study of Egyptian hieroglyphics affords almost as good a phonetic training as this.

Before the invention of printing the case was very different. The Roman alphabet was a purely phonetic instrument, the value of each symbol being learned by ear, and consequently the sounds of the scribe being also written by ear. The scarcity of books, the want of communication between literary men, and the number of literary dialects—all these causes made the adoption of a rigid, unchanging orthography a simple impossibility. It must not, of course, be imagined that there were *no* orthographical traditions, but it may be safely said that their influence was next to none at all. The only result of greater literary cultivation in early times was to introduce a certain roughness and carelessness in distinguishing shades of sound: we shall see hereafter that sounds which were kept distinct in the thirteenth-century spelling were confused in the time of Chaucer, although it is quite certain that they were still distinguished in speech. But such defects, although inconvenient to the investigator, do not lead him utterly astray, like the retention of a letter long after the corresponding sound has changed or been lost, which is so often the case in orthographies fixed on a traditional basis.

Early scribes not only had the advantage of a rational phonetic tradition—not a tradition of a fixed spelling for each word, but of a small number of letters associated each with one sound;—but, what is equally important, the mere practical application of this alphabet *forced* them to observe

and analyse the sounds they wrote down : in short they were trained to habits of phonetic observation. Yet another advantage was possessed by the earliest scribes—that of a comparatively limited number of sounds to deal with. For the proofs of this position I must refer to the remarks I have made in the discussion of the Laws of Sound Change, and to the details of the investigation itself.

The Roman alphabet consisted of six simple vowel signs, *a e i o u y* : on these six letters the vowel notation of all the Teutonic languages was based. If, therefore, we can determine the sounds attached to these letters by the Romans during the first few centuries of Christianity, we can also determine, within certain limits, the sounds of the unlettered tribes who adopted the Roman alphabet to write their own languages. Nor need our determination be absolutely accurate. It is certain that minute shades of difference between a Latin and, for example, an Old English sound would not have deterred the first writers of English from adopting the letter answering to the Latin sound : all that was wanted was a distinctive symbol.

Now there can be no doubt as to the general values of the six Roman vowel-signs. The sounds of the first five are still preserved in nearly all the Modern Latin languages, and that of the *y*, although lost in Italian and the other cognate languages, can be determined with certainty from the descriptions of the Latin grammarians, and from its being the regular transcription of the Greek *upsilon*. The values of the Roman vowel-letters may, then, be represented approximately thus :

<i>a</i>	=	Italian <i>a</i> ;	English	<i>father</i> .
<i>e</i>	„	<i>e</i>	„	<i>bed, bear</i> .
<i>i</i>	„	<i>i</i>	„	<i>bit, beat</i> .
<i>o</i>	„	<i>o</i>	„	<i>odd, bore</i> .
<i>u</i>	„	<i>u</i>	„	<i>full, fool</i> .
<i>y</i>	=	French <i>u</i> ;	Danish	<i>y</i> .

We see that even in English the traditional values of the Roman letters have been very accurately preserved in many

cases, and it need hardly be said that the majority of the living Teutonic languages have preserved them almost as faithfully as Italian and Spanish. We thus find that the Romance and Teutonic traditions are in complete harmony after a lapse of more than ten centuries. The greatest number of exceptions to the general agreement occur in the two most advanced languages of each group—English and French; but it can be shown that these divergences are of very late origin, and that in the sixteenth century the original tradition was still maintained.

We may now pass from the consideration of the single letters to that of their combinations or digraphs. The first use of digraphs, namely to express diphthongs, is self-evident, but they have a distinct and equally important function in symbolizing simple sounds which have no proper sign in the original Roman alphabet. The plan adopted was to take the symbols of two different sounds which both resembled the one in question, and write them one after the other, implying, however, that they were to be pronounced not successively but simultaneously—that an intermediate sound was to be formed. Thus, supposing there had been no *y* in the Roman alphabet, the sound might still have been easily represented by writing *u* and *i* (or *e*) together, implying an intermediate sound, which is no other than that of *y*. As we see, the framers of the Old English alphabet, living at a time when the Roman *y* still had its original sound, had no need of this expedient; but in Germany, where the sound of *y* did not develop till a comparatively late period—during the twelfth century—the only course open was to resort to a digraph, so that the sound which in Danish is still expressed by the Old Roman *y*, is in Modern German written *ue*.

This *ue* affords at the same time an excellent example of the way in which diacritical modifications are developed out of digraphs. The first step is to write one of the two letters above or under the other: accordingly we find the German *ue* in later times written *û*. Afterwards the *e* was further abbreviated into two dots, giving the familiar *ü*. In some cases the diacritic becomes incorporated into the letter, and



there results what is practically an entirely new letter. Although most diacritics can be explained in this way, as corruptions of originally independent letters, there are still a few cases of arbitrary modification, of which the Old English  $\delta$  from  $d$  is an example. Cases of the arbitrary use of consonants as digraphic modifiers also occur. Thus  $h$  has come to be a perfectly unmeaning sign, implying any imaginable modification of the consonant it is associated with. Compare  $g$  and  $gh$  in Italian,  $l$  and  $lh$  in Portuguese, etc. The doubling of consonants to express new sounds is equally arbitrary, as in the Welsh  $ff$  as distinguished from  $f$ , and the Middle English  $ss = sh$ .

In all the cases hitherto considered the digraph is formed consciously and with design, but it often happens that a diphthong becomes simplified, and the original digraph is still retained for the sake of distinctness. Thus, if the diphthong  $iu$  passes into the simple sound of  $yy$ , it is clearly the simplest and most practical course to retain the  $iu$ , as being a perfectly legitimate representation of a sound which, although simple, lies between  $i$  and  $u$ .

All diacritical letters, whatever their origin, are distinguished in one very important respect from the older digraphs—they are perfectly unambiguous, while it is often difficult to determine whether a given digraph is meant to represent a diphthong or a simple sound. There is, however, one invariable criterion, although, unfortunately, it cannot always be applied, which is *the reversibility of the elements of the digraph*. Thus, the sound written  $oe$  in Old English, as in *boec* (later *bec*), might, on the evidence of this spelling alone, be taken equally well for a diphthongic combination of  $o$  and  $e$ , or for a sound intermediate to these two vowels; but when we find *boec* and *beoc* alternating, as they do, on the same page, we see that the  $e$  was a mere modifier, whose position before or after the vowel to be modified was quite immaterial: the sound must therefore have been simple—a conclusion which is fully confirmed by other evidence.

The Roman alphabet has been further enriched by the differentiation of various forms of the same letter, of which



the present distinctions between *u* and *v*, *i* and *j*, are instances. In these cases varieties of form which were originally purely ornamental and arbitrary have been ingeniously utilized to express distinctions in sounds.

#### QUANTITY AND QUALITY IN THE TEUTONIC LANGUAGES.

The distinguishing feature of the early Teutonic languages is the important part played in them by quantity. This subject has been very fully investigated by Grimm and his school in Germany, and it may be regarded as proved beyond a doubt that in the Teutonic languages quantity was originally quite independent of stress or quality, and that many words were distinguished solely by their quantity.

Even so late as the thirteenth century we find the German poetry regulated partly by quantitative laws. Not only are short and long vowels never rhymed together, but there is also a fine distinction made between dissyllables with short and long penultimates; words like *bite* (modern *bitte*) being treated as metrically equivalent to a monosyllable, while *rīte* (now *reite*) is regarded as a true dissyllable. Many metres which employ monosyllabic rhyme-words indifferently with words like *bite* do not show a single instance of a dissyllable like *rīte* at the end of the line.

Similar instances may be adduced from the Icelandic *rímur* of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

All this is fully confirmed by the direct evidence of many German MSS. of the eleventh century, which employ the circumflex regularly to denote a long vowel.

It is further generally admitted that in the living Teutonic languages these distinctions have mostly vanished, short vowels before single consonants having been generally lengthened, and that quantitative distinctions have been replaced by qualitative ones. The general laws, however, on which these changes depend, have not hitherto been investigated, and I propose hereafter to treat of them in some detail: at present we must content ourselves with an examination of the more general features of the change.

In the substitution of qualitative for quantitative distinctions we can easily observe three stages, 1) the purely quantitative, 2) the transitional, in which, while the distinctions of quantity are still preserved, short and long vowels begin to diverge qualitatively also, and 3) the qualitative, in which long and short vowels are confounded, so that the original quantitative distinctions are represented, if at all, by quality only.

That the oldest English still retained the original quantitative system is in itself highly probable from the analogy of the other cognate languages, and also admits of decisive proof. If we take two vowels, one originally long, the other originally short, which are both long and yet qualitatively distinct in the living language, and show that they were qualitatively identical at an earlier period, we are forced to assume a purely quantitative distinction, for the later divergence of quality could not have developed out of nothing. Let us take the words *stoun* and *bein*, written in Old English *stan* and *bana*. It is quite certain that the *a* of *stan* was originally long, for it is nothing but a simplification of an older *ai*, still preserved in the German *shtain*, while there is equally decisive proof of the shortness of the *a* of *bana*. Now, if there had been any difference in the quality of the two vowels, they would certainly not have been written with the same letter. The back vowel *a* can only be modified in two directions—in that of *e* or of *o*, that is, by fronting or rounding, and, as we shall see hereafter, such changes were regularly indicated by a change of spelling, even when the departure from the original sound was very minute. We are, therefore, led to the conclusion that the present purely qualitative distinction between *stoun* and *bein* was in the Old English period purely quantitative—*staan* and *bana*. Similar evidence is afforded by the other vowels.

As we have little direct evidence of the quantity of individual Old English words, recourse must be had to the comparison of the old cognates, for the details of which I must refer to the works of Grimm and his successors in Germany. Much may also be learned from the qualitative distinctions of the modern languages.

## OLD ENGLISH PERIOD.

We may now proceed to a detailed examination of the vowel-sounds of our language in its oldest stage. The results of this investigation—which is an indispensable preliminary to the study of the later changes—cannot be properly appreciated till the evidence is fully set forth; at present I only wish to remind the reader that a rigorously mathematical method is quite impracticable in such an investigation, which can only be carried out by a process of cumulative reasoning, based on a number of independent probabilities. Nothing can be more irrational than to ignore an obvious deduction merely because it is a deduction, or to discard one that, although not absolutely certain, is extremely probable, in favour of another that is only barely possible.

The principle I have adopted in cases of uncertainty is to adopt the oldest sound that can be ascertained. It happens in many cases that although we can say with certainty that a sound underwent a certain change, we cannot point out the exact period in which the new sound arose. It must be borne in mind that the written language, even in the most illiterate and therefore untraditional times, is always somewhat behind the living speech, and further that a new pronunciation may exist side by side with the old for a long time. In such cases it is necessary to have some definite criterion of selection, and that of always taking the oldest sound seems the most reasonable.

## SHORT VOWELS.

A ( $\mathcal{A}$ , O).

The short *a* of the cognate languages is in Old English preserved only in certain cases: 1) before a single consonant followed by *a*, *o*, or *u*, which have, however, in the earliest extant period of the language been in some cases weakened into *e*: *hara*, *hagol*, *caru*, *care*; 2) before nasals: *bana*, *lamb*, *lang*. In other cases *a* is replaced by *æ*: *dæg*, *æppel*, *cræftig*. Alternations of *a* and *æ* according to these rules often occur

in various inflexions of the same word: *dæg, dæges, dagas, dagum*. *a* before nasals is liable to interchange with *o*: *bona, lomb, long*. This *o* is so frequent in the earlier period as in many words almost to supersede the *a*, but afterwards the *a* gets the upper hand, the *o* being preserved in only a few very frequent words, such as *þonne, on, of*, which last is an exceptional case of *o* developing before *f*, also occurring in the proper name *Offa* (=original *Aba*).

So far goes the evidence of the graphic forms, as it may be found in any comparative grammar, and before bringing in the living languages it will be as well to consider what deductions may be drawn from them. In the first place it is clear that the development of the *æ* is not due to any assimilation, but is a purely negative phenomenon, that is to say, that wherever *a* was not supported by a back vowel in the next syllable, it was weakened into *æ* without any regard to the following consonant. The change cannot therefore, as German philologists have already remarked, be compared to the regular vowel-mutation or umlaut.

As to the pronunciation of this *æ*, the spelling clearly points to a sound intermediate between *a* and *e*, while the joining together of the two letters and the frequent degradation of the *a* into a mere diacritic, which is sometimes entirely omitted, show that it was a simple sound, not a diphthong: further than this we cannot advance till we have determined more accurately the sounds of *a* and *e*.

It is also clear that the *o* of *long=lang* must have been distinct from the regular *o* in *gold*, etc., for otherwise they would have run together and been confused. This conclusion is further confirmed by direct graphic evidence. In the riddles of that well-known collection of Old English poetry, the Exeter Book, the solution is sometimes given in Runic letters written backwards, and in one of them occurs the word *COFOAH* which, read backwards, gives *haofoc=hafoc* (hawk). Here we have an *a* labialized before *f*, as in *of=af*, written *ao*, with the evident intention of indicating a sound intermediate between *a* and *o*, just as *æ* points to a sound intermediate between *a* and *e*.



We may now turn our attention to the pronunciations of the modern languages. Disregarding minute shades of sound, we may distinguish three kinds of *as* in the living Teutonic languages :

1) the mid-back-wide : English *father*, ordinary German *a*.

2) the low-back-wide : Scotch short *a* in *man*.

3) the low-back-narrow : I hear this sound in the South German dialects for both long and short *a*, and in Dutch for the short *a*, especially before *l*.

As to the relative antiquity of these sounds, there can be little doubt that the first is a later modification of the second, and it is very probable that the second is a weakened form of the third. In fact, it may safely be said that this last requires more exertion in its utterance than any other vowel—a fact which easily accounts for its rarity, and also for its preservation in the South German dialects, which, as we shall see hereafter, have preserved their short vowels more purely than any of the other languages.

Are we then to assume that the Old English *a* had this narrow sound? Analogy is certainly in favour of this assumption, but a little consideration will show that it is untenable. If *a* had been narrow, its weakening *æ*, which is simply *a* moved on towards *e*, would also have been narrow, giving no other sound than the low-front-narrow; but this, as we shall see, was the sound of the open short *e*, from which the *æ* is kept quite distinct: the *æ*, therefore, cannot have been narrow, nor, consequently, its parent *a*. But if we suppose the *a* to have had the sound of the Scotch *man*—that is the low-wide—the difficulty is cleared away, and we come to the very probable conclusion that the *æ* had the exact sound of the modern English *man*—the low-front-wide.

The *a* if labialized (or rounded) would naturally give the low-back-round-wide (English *not*), and as there is every reason to believe that the normal *o* was the mid-back-round-narrow, we see that the labialized *a* in *monn*, etc., was exactly half-way between *a* and *o*—a conclusion to which we have already been led by an examination of the graphic evidence.



## I.

The only debatable point about the *i* is whether it had the wide sound of the English and Icelandic or the narrow of the German and Swedish short *i*. All we can say is that, although it is possible that the wide sound may have been the real one, every analogy is in favour of the narrow.

## E.

We must distinguish two kinds of *es* in the Teutonic languages, 1) the *a*-mutation of *i*, as in *helpan*=Gothic *hilpan*, and 2) the *i*-mutation of *a*, as in *ende*=Gothic and Old High German *andi*. The two sounds are now confounded in the Teutonic languages, but there is clear evidence that they were formerly distinct, for in the Middle High German poetry the two *es* are never rhymed together, and the Icelandic Þóroddr, in his treatise on orthography, carefully distinguishes the two, stating that the *e* from *a* had a sound which was a mixture of *a* and *e*, implying, of course, that the other *e* was nearer to the *i* from which it arose.

It has been generally assumed by comparative philologists that there was no distinction between the two *es* in Old English, but, as I have pointed out elsewhere,<sup>1</sup> there is unmistakable graphic evidence to prove that there was a distinction, the *e* from *a* being often written *æ*, although this spelling was soon abandoned because of the confusion it caused with the regular *æ* of *dæg*, etc.

Putting all these facts together, remembering that the one *e* was nearer *i*, the other nearer *a*, and yet distinct from the *æ*, we can hardly help assigning to the *e* from *i* the sound of the mid-front-narrow, and to the *e* from *a* that of the low-front-narrow. That the *e* from *a* was narrow need not make any difficulty, when we consider that the change took place at a much earlier period than that of the development of the *æ* of *dæg*, etc.—in short, at a period in which the *a* was probably narrow in all the Teutonic languages.

<sup>1</sup> King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care. Introd. p. xxiii.

The unaccented *e* in such words as *gebiden*, *ende*, requires to be considered separately. In all the living Teutonic languages which possess this sound—that is to say, all except Icelandic and English—it is the mid-mixed-narrow. But in many of the South German dialects the mid-front-narrow occurs, which is clearly a more ancient sound. That this was the sound of the Old Icelandic unaccented *e* (now written and pronounced *i*) is clear from Þóroddr's expressly adducing the second vowel of *framer* (= *framir*: nom. plur. masc. of *framr*) as an example of the close *e* arising from *i*.

It seems most reasonable to suppose that this pronunciation, which is also preserved to the present day in South Germany, was also the Old English one.

#### U.

What has been said of *i* applies equally to *u*, namely that analogy is in favour of its having had the narrow German sound rather than the wide English one.

#### O.

It is quite clear that the sound now given to the regular short *o* in all the Teutonic languages except German—the low-back-wide-round—cannot be the old one; for, as we have seen, this was the sound of the modified *a* before nasals (*monn*, etc.) which is kept quite distinct from the regular *o* in such a word as *oft*. This latter *o* is nothing else than an *a*-mutation of *u* (compare *oft* with Gothic *ufta*): it seems, therefore, reasonable to suppose that, as the *a*-mutation of *i* differed from the latter vowel simply in being lowered one degree towards the "low" position of the *a*, the *o* was simply the *u* lowered from its high to the mid position, resulting in the mid-back-narrow-round. Now this is the sound still preserved all over South Germany, and until further evidence is forthcoming it seems to me that we are justified in assuming that the same was the Old English sound.

#### Y.

This letter, which was originally nothing else but a Greek *Υ*, was adopted into the Roman alphabet to denote the sound

of the Greek *u*, which did not exist in Latin. The pronunciation of this Greek *u* is generally agreed to have been that of the French *u* or the German *ü*, and it is clear, from the descriptions of the Roman grammarians, that they attached the same value to their *y*, with which the Greek *u* is invariably transcribed. It is a remarkable fact that while the original sound of the Roman *y* has been quite lost in the Romance languages, it is still preserved in Danish and Swedish. As we know that the Scandinavian nations learned the use of the Roman alphabet from England, this Scandinavian tradition not only confirms the generally-received pronunciation of the Roman *y*, but also affords independent proof of the sound of the letter in Old English.

In its origin *y* is the *i*-mutation of *u*; its sound is therefore, as the Icelander Þóroddr says, "blended together of *i* and *u*," and Þóroddr actually considers *y* to be a combination of these two letters. The sound which fulfils these conditions is clearly that which is still preserved in South Germany, Sweden, and, in many words, in Danish — the high-front-narrow-round. This, then, we may safely assume to have been the Old English sound also.

## LONG VOWELS.

### AA.

Long *a* in Old English corresponds to an *ai* of the older cognates, Gothic and Old High German, of which it is a simplified form. As the *aa* has been rounded at a later period, and is represented in the present language by the diphthong *ou*, some theorists, who seem incapable of realizing the possibility of sounds changing during the lapse of ten centuries, have assumed that it was labial in the Old English period as well. The answer to this is, that if the sound had been at all labial, it would have been written, at least occasionally, *o* or *oa*, as was actually done at a later period, and as the Old English scribes themselves did in the case of short *a* before nasals: when we find the tenth century scribes writing invariably *stan*, and those of the twelfth century

writing as invariably *stoon* or *ston*, it seems simplest to infer that the former meant to indicate *a* and the latter some variety of *o*.

### ÆÆ.

There are two long *æs* in Old English. The commonest is that which corresponds to original *ai*, as in *sæ*, *dæ*l=Gothic *saiw*, *dail*. The relation of this *æ* to the *ā* treated of above is not quite clear. In some words, such as *clæne*=Old German *kleini*, the *æ* may be explained as an umlaut of *ā*, original *claini* first becoming *clāni* and then *clæni*. But such words as *sæ* and *dæ*l do not admit this explanation. It seems therefore simplest to assume that *æ* and *ā* are both independent modifications of *ai*, the former being formed by convergence, the latter by loss of the *i*.

The second *æ* is that which corresponds to original *ā*, Gothic *ē*, as in *dæ*d=Gothic *dēd*, Old German *tāt*. It is, however, quite clear (as will be shown hereafter) from the Modern English forms that this *æ* did not exist in the dialect from which literary English has arisen, but was represented by *ē*, as in Gothic, which is the case even in the West-Saxon in some words, such as *wæn*=Old German *wān*, Gothic *wēn*, and the proper name *Ælfrēd*=Old German *Alprāt*.

The only question about the sound of *æ* is whether it was narrow or wide. The analogy of short *æ* would rather point to its being wide, that of the pronunciation of Modern German, in which the *è*-umlaut of *ā* (*kèèzə*=*kaasi*) is always narrow, rather to narrowness. In fact the long sound of the *æ* in *mæn* is quite unknown in the Modern Teutonic languages. It must also be borne in mind that *æ* is probably a much older formation than the short *æ*, and may very well have been developed at a time when all the vowels were still narrow. If so, long *æ* must have been the low-front-narrow.

### EE.

Long *ē* corresponds first to original *ā*, although, as already stated, this *ē* often becomes *æ* in the West-Saxon dialect. In many words it is a simplification of the diphthongs *eā* and *eō*,

as in *nēd*, *ēc* = *neād*, *eāc* (both of which forms are also common), *gēng* = *geōng*. The third and most common *ē* is the *i*-umlaut of *ō*, written *oe* in the oldest documents, as in *grēne* (*groene*) = original *grōni*. The pronunciation of all these *ēs* was probably the same, as they are not distinguished from one another in writing, and cannot well have been any other than the mid-front-narrow.

## II, UU,

Correspond to original *ii* and *uu*, which are still preserved in the Scandinavian languages, the Old English *win* and *hūs* being now pronounced in Icelandic and Danish *viin*, *huus*. There can be no doubt that the Old English sounds were the same as those still preserved in these languages—the high-front-narrow and the high-back-narrow-round.

## OO

Corresponds to original *ō*, as in *gōd*, *mōdor*. The sound was no doubt the same as that still preserved in Danish and Swedish, namely the mid-back-narrow-round, but without the abnormal rounding of the *óó* of these languages.<sup>1</sup>

## YY

Is the umlaut of *ū*, as in *mȳs* = *mūsi*, plural of *mūs*. In some words, such as *fȳr* (Old German *viuwar*), it is a simplification of *iu* by diphthongal convergence. Its pronunciation cannot well have been anything else than the high-front-narrow-round.

## Diphthongs.

### EA.

Whenever original *a* comes before consonant-combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h*, it is not changed into *æ*, but becomes *ea*, as in *eall*, *wearm*, *weax*. There can be no doubt that this *ea* was a true diphthong: its elements are never reversed (p. 23), nor is it confounded with *ae* or *æ*. The only question is whether the stress was

<sup>1</sup> See my paper on Danish Pronunciation (Trans. Phil. Soc. 1873-4, p. 101).



on the first or the second element. There is evidence which seems to point to the conclusion that the stress fell on the *a*. In Middle English *ea* is generally lost, but in the archaic fourteenth century Kentish of the Avenbite, the old diphthong is still preserved in such words as *eald*, *healden*. But this *ea* is very often represented by *ya*, sometimes by *yea*, so that the Old English *eald* appears as *eald*, *yald* and *yeald*. Here we have the glide-vowel represented by the Middle English consonant *y*, showing clearly that the stress was on the *a*. As to the origin of the *ea*, the theory first propounded by Rapp (*Physiologie der Sprache*, ii. 145) seems the most probable, namely that *a* first became *æ* before *all* consonants (except nasals), so that *ald* became *æld*, and that this *æ* was then diphthongized into *ea* or rather *ea*.

## EO.

Similarly, when *é* comes before *r*, *l* and *h*-combinations, it is diphthongized into *eo*, as in *eorðe*, *meole*, *feoh*. In the Kentish and Northumbrian documents this *eo* is generally represented by *ea*, *eorðe* being written *earðe*. In the word *eart* (from *ért*) *eo* never occurs in any of the dialects—the normal *eort* being unknown even in West-Saxon. When we consider that *é* in Icelandic also is changed into *ia* (*ea* in the oldest MSS.), as in *hiarta*=Old E. *heorte*, there seems to be every probability that *ea* was the older sound, which in *eart* was preserved in all the dialects, on account of its excessive frequency. As *eo* is never (except in *eart*) confused with *ea*=*a* in the standard West-Saxon, we must suppose that the series of changes, *é*, *ea*, *eo*, was already completed when *ea*=*a* began to develop itself. The rounding of *ea* into *eo* is a very curious phenomenon. The frequent rounding of vowels before *l*, of which the Modern English *sòlt* from *salt* is an instance, would lead us to suppose that the change first began before *l*, and then extended to the other words. The analogy of Modern Icelandic, in which the first element of the *ia* has developed into a consonant, and of the Middle Kentish *y* in *yald*, make it very probable that the stress was on the second element.

## EAA.

Besides the *ea* from *a*, there is another *ea*, which answers to original *au*, as in *dream*=Gothic *draum*. As this *ea* is distinct in origin and in subsequent development from the other *ea*, it must have been distinct in sound. The only conceivable distinctions are stress and quantity, that is, the *ea*=*au* may have been distinguished either by having the stress on the first element, or else by its accented vowel being long. The former supposition is made untenable by both the Middle Kentish *ya*, as in *dyaf*, and the Norse spelling *Iatvarðr*(=*Játvarðr*) for *Eadweard*: these examples show that *ea*=*au* had the stress on the same vowel as *ea*=*a*. We are driven, therefore, to the hypothesis that *ea*=*au* had its second element long—*dreaa*m. This view is confirmed by the Modern English form of the preterite *ccās* (Gothic *kaus*) which is *chóóz*—an anomaly which is quite inexplicable, except on the assumption of an original long *aa*. The development of the word is clearly *cc-aas*, *cc-òòs*, *chòòs*, *chóóz*. This seems to be what Rask meant by his accentuating *cá*, which Grimm also adopted, although Grimm does not seem to have attached any idea of lengthening to the accent.

The development of *aaa* out of *au* is one of the most difficult questions in Teutonic philology. All the explanations hitherto given are utterly unsatisfactory, and I will not waste time in criticising them, but rather state what I consider to be the only tenable theory, which, as far as I know, has never been made public, although I was glad to learn from Professor Kern, of Leiden, that it had suggested itself to him also. The explanation we propose is simply this. *au* first became *aa*, as in Frisian. This *aa* followed the short *a* and became *æe*. The *æe* was then resolved into *aaa* or *aaa*. We must suppose that these changes took place before *ai* became *aa*: otherwise there would have been a confusion between *aa*=*au* and *aa*=*ai*. There are, of course, certain difficulties still remaining. The development of a diphthong with one of its elements long is anomalous, and we would expect the diphthongization of the hypothetical

*æ* to take place, like that of short *æ*, only before certain consonants. It is, however, quite possible that the diphthongization of long *æ* was much earlier than that of short *æ*, and that the two phenomena are therefore independent. If so, *æ* may at first have developed into simple *ea* and the lengthening of the *a* may have been a secondary process.

### EOO

Answers to original *iu*, as in *deop*=Gothic *dīup*. There can be no doubt that this *eo*=*iu* was distinct from the *eo*=*é*, and every analogy would lead us to suppose that the difference was one of quantity. Positive confirmation is afforded by the English *chuuz*, which points as clearly to an Old English *ceóósan* as *chóósz* does to a *ceas*. The Icelandic *ióó*, as in *kióósa* (Modern *kjousa*), shows the same anomalous lengthening of the second element.

There is some uncertainty about the first elements of these diphthongs. Some clue is however afforded by the interchange of *e* with *i* in *eo* and *eoó*, which never happens with *ea* and *eaá*: we often find such forms as *iorðe* for *eorðe*, but never *hiard* for *heard*. The inference clearly is that in *eó* and *eoó* the initial vowel was closer and higher than in *ea*, *eaá*, probably through the assimilative influence of the second element. The diphthongs are then strictly *eó*, *éóó*, *èa*, *èaa* (or possibly *æa*, *æaa*).

For the sake of comparison, I append a table giving Mr. Ellis's results (Early English Pronunciation, p. 534) together

LETTERS.	ELLIS.	SWEET.	LETTERS.	ELLIS.	SWEET.
a.....	ɑ, a .....	a	ā .....	aa.....	aa
æ .....	æ .....	æ	ǣ .....	ææ .....	EE
ō .....	o .....	o	ē .....	ee .....	ee
ī .....	i .....	i	ī .....	ii .....	ii
ē .....	e .....	E	ō .....	oo.....	oo
é .....	e .....	e	ū .....	uu.....	uu
u.....	u, u? .....	u	ȳ .....	yy, ii .....	II
ó .....	o .....	o	ea.....	ea, eá .....	Eá (æa?)
y.....	y, i .....	i	eo.....	eo, eó .....	eó
			eā.....	ea, eá .....	Eáá
			eō.....	eo, eó .....	eóó

with my own, both in palæotype. It will be observed that Mr. Ellis (like all his predecessors) confounds the two short *es* and *os*, which I have carefully distinguished. He is also not clear as to the distinction between *ea*, *eo*, and *eā*, *cō*. Otherwise our results approximate very closely.

## MIDDLE ENGLISH PERIOD.

### ORTHOGRAPHY.

Some important revolutions in orthography took place during the transition from the Old to the Middle period—most of them the result of French influence.

There are many instances of French influence on the consonant notation: in the vowels two cases require special notice, these are the use of *u* for the Old English *y*, and of *ou* for the Old English *uu*. The explanation of the former change must be sought in the fact that *y* in the Middle period lost its original value, and became confused with *i*, while in the beginning of words it assumed its present consonantal value. The result was that the old sound of *y* was left without a symbol, and the want was supplied, imperfectly enough, by adopting the French representation of the sound, which was *u*. But *u* was further employed, also in imitation of French usage, to represent the voiced sound of the Old E. *f*, so that *u*, which still retained its original pronunciation in many cases, stood for three distinct sounds. In course of time the short *y*-sound disappeared more and more, and at the same time a large number of long *ys* were introduced in words taken from the French, which were all written with *u* (*nature*, etc.). To remedy the consequent confusion between *u*=*yy* and *u*=*uu* (*hus*, etc.), the French *ou* was introduced as the representation of the latter sound, so that *natyyre* and *huus* were distinguished in writing as *nature* and *hous*. For the details of the change of *u* into *ou* I must refer to Mr. Ellis's *Early English Pronunciation*, where the subject is treated at great length.

These changes are important, as showing that the Middle

English scribes were not at all biassed by traditions of the earlier orthography, and therefore that their testimony can be unhesitatingly accepted, as far as it goes.

We may now turn to the actual sound-changes, beginning with the most important and characteristic of them all, which I will call

#### VOWEL-LEVELLING.

In the Transition period (Semi-Saxon) we are confronted by the curious and apparently inexplicable phenomenon of a language ignoring, as it were, the changes of an earlier period, and returning to the original sounds. Such is at least the case with the Old English modifications of *a* and *é*: where Old English has *æ*, *ea* or *eo*, Middle English has the unmodified *a* and *e*. Compare *glæd*, *heard*, *seafon*, with the Middle English *glad*, *hard*, *seven*.

Such a change as that of *glæd* into *glad* is doubly anomalous, both as being a return to a pronunciation older than that of the oldest extant documents before the Conquest, and also as a change from a weak front to a strong back vowel. It is, in short, inexplicable, if considered as an ordinary organic sound-change. The explanation must be sought among the inorganic sound-changes, due to some purely external cause.

One of the most unmistakable of these inorganic sound-changes is one which may be called levelling. The whole history of English inflection is mainly one of levelling. Thus, in Old English we find the plural formed in a great variety of ways, sometimes in *as*, sometimes in *an*, sometimes with different vowels, and sometimes without any change at all. In Modern English we have only the first, which, originally restricted to a limited number of masculine substantives, is now extended to all substantives without distinction. It would evidently be absurd to attempt to explain these changes as organic, to adduce, for instance, the change of the Old English plural *heortan* into the Modern *harts* as a case of *n* becoming *s*. They are clearly due to external causes, and are simply the result of that tendency to get rid



of useless complexity which characterizes the more advanced stages of language: instead of indicating plurality by a variety of terminations, some of which were of a very vague and indistinct character, the later language selected that termination which seemed the most distinctive, and discarded the rest.

We can now understand how men who were engaged every day of their lives in this levelling process, whose language was being broken up and reconstructed with unexampled rapidity—we can understand how those who spoke the Transition English of the twelfth century came unconsciously to regard the alternation of *æ* and *a* in such words as *dæg*, *dagas*, as an unnecessary piece of discrimination, comparable to that involved in the use of a large number of plural terminations. And so the indistinct *æ*—so liable to be confounded with *è*—was discarded, and the clear sounding *a* was made the sole representative of the older *a* and *æ*.

When this process of levelling had once begun, it is easy to see how *ea* and *eo* also came to be regarded as superfluous modifications of *a* and *e*, and were therefore in like manner discarded. As we shall see hereafter, *caa* and *coo* (=original *au* and *iu*) were simplified into *èè* and *éé* respectively; it is, therefore, probable that *ea* and *eo* themselves were first simplified into *è* and *é*. It is further probable that the first sound of the *è*=*ea* was identical with that of the Old English *æ*. *heard* would, therefore, become *hærd*, whose *æ* would naturally follow the other *æs*, and become *a*, giving the Middle English *hard*. The three spellings *heard*, *hærd*, and *hard* are to be found constantly interchanging in *Lajamon* and other writers of the period.

Whatever may be the explanation of the fact, there can be no doubt that the Old English *æ*, *ea*, *eo*, were lost in the Middle period, and that the mysterious connection between the Old English *æ* and the Modern sound in such a word as *mæn* (written *man*) imagined by some philologists, must be given up: the two *æs* are quite independent developments, even when they occur in the same words, as in *ŷæt*, *sæt*, *sæd*, *æppel*. Mr. Ellis has shown that up to the seventeenth

century these words were pronounced *ſat, sat, sad, apl*, even in the court dialect, and the sound *æ* is unknown up to the present day in most of our dialects.

Before investigating the sound-changes of the Middle period in detail, it will be necessary to state the general laws which govern the remarkable qualitative divergence of long and short vowels in the later Teutonic languages. If it can once be shown that all the Teutonic languages follow the same general laws, it is but reasonable to suppose that the same laws will be found valid in the case of Middle English also. We shall have still less hesitation in applying these laws to the elucidation of the Middle English sound-changes, when we consider that the English of the thirteenth century was really as much in advance of its contemporaries as Modern English is of its, and that Middle English is practically on a level with Dutch and the other living Teutonic languages. German, indeed, is in many respects much more archaic than Middle English, and may be said to stand to it in almost the same relation as Old English does.

I propose, therefore, to give an impartial classification of the principal changes that have taken place in the living Teutonic languages, beginning with the long vowels.

### A. Long Vowels.

1) Back to round (p. 11). Long *a*, whatever its origin, has in all the Teutonic languages except German and Dutch been rounded. Even German and Dutch show the same change in many of their dialects, which give long *a* the sound of the low-back-narrow-round (English *fall*). This is also the Swedish and Danish sound, the only difference being that the Scandinavian vowel is pronounced with greater lip narrowing, so that its sound approximates to that of the regular close *ó* (the "mid" vowel).

2) Front-round to unrounded (page 11). Exemplified in the familiar German change of *æ* and *y* into *é* and *i*, as in *shéén* and *kiin* for *shææn* and *kyyn*. In Modern Icelandic *ææ* became first unrounded, and the resulting *ee* ran

## II.

TEUTONIC LONG VOWELS.<sup>1</sup>

	AA	II	OO		UU		AI	AU	IU
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1 Gothic	<i>ded</i>	<i>wein</i>	<i>god</i>	—	<i>hus</i>	—	<i>stain</i>	<i>draum</i>	<i>diup</i>
2 Old High German	<i>tāt</i>	<i>wīn</i>	<i>guot</i>	<i>gruoni</i>	<i>hūs</i>	<i>hūsir</i>	<i>stain</i> <i>stein</i>	<i>traum</i> <i>troum</i>	<i>tiuf</i>
3 Modern High German	taat	wain	guut	gryyn	haus	hayzer	shtain	traum	tiif
4 Old Saxon	<i>dād</i>	<i>wīn</i>	<i>god</i>	<i>groni</i>	<i>hus</i>	—	<i>sten</i>	<i>drom</i>	<i>diop</i>
5 Dutch	daat	wèin	ghut	ghrun	hœys zyyr	—	stéén	dróóm	dip
6 Old Icelandic	<i>dāð</i>	<i>wīn</i>	<i>góð</i>	<i>græn</i>	<i>hūs</i>	<i>kýr</i>	<i>stéin</i>	<i>draum</i>	<i>dīup</i> <i>sīn</i>
7 Modern Icelandic	dauð	viin	góuð	grain	huus	kiir	stéin	drœim	djuup sjóun
8 Swedish	dòòd	viin	góòd	grææn	huus <sup>2</sup>	lyytə	stéén	drœm	djuup syyn
9 Danish	dòòð	viin	góòð	græn	huus	lyyðə	stéén	drœm	dyyb syyn
10 Old English	<i>dæd</i>	<i>wīn</i>	<i>god</i>	<i>grene</i>	<i>hus</i>	<i>eȝ</i>	<i>stan</i>	<i>dream</i> (=eaa)	<i>deop</i> (=eóó)
11 Middle English	<i>deed</i> (=éé)	<i>wiin</i>	<i>good</i> (=óó)	<i>green</i> (=éé)	<i>hou(s)e</i> (=uu)	<i>kȝe</i>	<i>ston(e)</i> (=òò)	<i>dream</i> (=èè)	<i>deep</i> (=éé)
12 Modern English	ddii	wain	gud	griin	haus	kai	stóun	driim	diip

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following table the actual spelling (not the theoretical pronunciation) of the dead languages is given in italics; the modern forms are written phonetically.

<sup>2</sup> The italics indicate the peculiar Swedish *u*—intermediate to *u* and *y*.

together with the regular *èè*, and, like it, was diphthongized into *ai*, so that the Old Icelandic *bœækr* is now disguised under the form of *baikr*. The same change took place in Old English, only it was not carried so far: the *bœæk* (written *boec* or *beoc*, p. 23) of the oldest period appears in the later MSS. as *bee* (= *béék*). In Middle English we have the unrounding of *y* into *i*, *cyning* becoming *cing*.

3) Low to mid. Modern English, as will be shown hereafter, affords two unmistakable instances of this change. It is also certain that the German *óó* from *au* was originally "low," for in the Oldest High German such words as *lóós* (= *laus*) are frequently written *laos*. Similar evidence can be adduced in the case of the corresponding Dutch *óó*. The *ee* from *ai* has in like manner passed through the low to the mid stage in German and Dutch.

4) Mid to high. Of this change, again, Modern English affords illustrations, whose consideration must be deferred. Original *óó* has in nearly all the Teutonic languages been raised from the mid position it still preserves in Swedish and Danish (although even here with a slight labial modification in the direction of *u*) to the high one of *u*.

5) High to diphthong. With the high position the extreme is reached, as far as position is concerned. We find, accordingly, that the two high vowels *ii* and *uu* either remain unchanged, which is the case in the Scandinavian languages, or else undergo various modifications in the direction of *ai* and *au*. As there can be no question that Middle English agreed with the Scandinavian languages in retaining long *i* and *u* unchanged, the consideration of their diphthongization may be deferred till we come to the Modern period, to which belongs also the development of the diphthong *iu* out of *yy*.

6) Besides these regular modifications of the two high vowels, there are isolated diphthongizations of other vowels.

a) *óó* to *ou*. In Icelandic *gouð* for the older *góóð*, and Modern English *stóun* for *stóón*.

b) *éé* to *éi*. In the Modern English *téik* for *téék*.

c) *óó* to *uo*. In the Old German *guot* for *góót*, still preserved in South German in the shape of *guot*.

- d) *òò* to *au*. In Icelandic, where original *aa* passed through the stage of simple rounding (*òò*), and was then resolved into *au*, *laata* (let) becoming first *lòòta* and then *lauta*.
- e) *èè* to *ai*. The *i*-umlaut of *aa* has in the same way been resolved into *ai* in Modern Icelandic, so that *vèèri* (written *væri*) is now *vairi*.
- 7) Back to front. Exemplified in the Dutch *zyjy* for *zuur*.

### B. Short Vowels.

1) Round to unrounded. In Icelandic, English, and some German dialects *y* has been unrounded into *i*. The same is the case with short *æ* in German. In Modern English we have, lastly, a very anomalous case of unrounding of the back vowel *u*, *but* becoming *bət*.

2) Back to front. Short *u* has in Icelandic and Dutch been changed into a front vowel—the high-front-wide-round in Icelandic, the low-front-narrow-round (or its imitation, the mid-mixed-narrow) in Dutch. The open *ò* in Icelandic (the *u*-umlaut of *a*) has changed into *æ* (the mid-front-wide-round), *mònnun* becoming *mænnyn*. Short *a* has, lastly, been changed into the low-front-wide (*æ*) in a few English dialects—including the literary English.

3) Mid to low. The two mid vowels *é* and *ó* have in all the Teutonic languages been brought down to the low position, so that the old distinction between *è* and *é* has been lost everywhere, except, perhaps, in some German dialects: compare Old English *ènde*, *hèlpan*, with the Modern levellings *ènd*, *hèlp*.

2) High to mid. As a general rule the high vowels *i* and *u* have retained their positions, but in Dutch the short *i* is now represented by the mid-front-wide, and the short *u* by *ó* (the mid-narrow), thus taking the place of original short *o*, which, as in the other languages, has been lowered to *ò* (the low-wide): compare *stòk* with *bók* (= *buk*). The peculiar Modern English *u* in *but* (*bət*) seems also to be a case of lowering from high to mid.



## III.

## TEUTONIC SHORT VOWELS

		A						I						U										
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12											
1 Gothic	<i>mann</i>	<i>mann</i> <i>mánnun</i>	<i>vaako</i> <i>wakan</i>	<i>andi-</i> <i>endi</i>	<i>nati-</i> <i>nati-</i> <i>nèt</i>	<i>winnan</i> <i>vinna</i>	<i>witan</i> <i>vita</i>	<i>drighan</i> <i>hīpan</i> <i>drékta</i>	<i>sunno</i> <i>sunna</i>	<i>sumru</i> <i>sumar</i>	<i>uſta</i> <i>opt</i>	<i>hul</i> <i>hól</i>	<i>fulſjan</i> <i>fylla</i>											
2 Old Icel.	<i>mann</i> <i>mánnun</i>	<i>vaaka</i>	<i>endi</i>	<i>nèt</i>	<i>vinna</i> <sup>1</sup>	<i>viita</i>	<i>drékka</i>	<i>synna</i>	<i>synna</i>	<i>syynar</i>	<i>ðoft</i>	<i>hòol</i>	<i>fiſla</i> <i>ſw. fylla</i>											
3 Mod. Icel.	<i>man</i> <i>mennym</i>	<i>vaaka</i>	<i>endi</i>	<i>nèt</i>	<i>vinna</i> <sup>1</sup>	<i>viita</i>	<i>drékka</i>	<i>stæcla</i>	<i>synna</i>	<i>syynar</i>	<i>ðoft</i>	<i>hòol</i>	<i>fiſla</i> <i>ſw. fylla</i>											
4 Old Engl.	<i>mann</i> <i>heard</i> <i>long</i>	<i>mama</i>	<i>ende</i>	<i>mête</i>	<i>winnan</i>	<i>witan</i>	<i>hēlpian</i> <i>heofon</i>	<i>stēla</i>	<i>sunne</i>	<i>sumor</i>	<i>oft</i>	<i>hól</i>	<i>fyllan</i>											
5 Mid. Engl.	<i>man</i> <i>hard</i> <i>long</i> (=ò)	<i>name</i> (=naam)	<i>end</i> (=è)	<i>meat</i> (=èè)	<i>win</i>	<i>wit</i>	<i>hēlp</i> <i>heven</i> (=èè)	<i>steal</i> (=èè)	<i>sun</i>	<i>summer</i> (=summer)	<i>oft</i> (=ò)	<i>hole</i> (=hòol)	<i>fill</i>											
6 Mod. Engl.	<i>mann</i> <i>haed</i> <i>long</i>	<i>nám</i>	<i>ènd</i>	<i>mit</i>	<i>winn</i>	<i>wit</i>	<i>hēlp</i> <i>hēven</i>	<i>stīl</i>	<i>son</i>	<i>sóm</i>	<i>ðoft</i>	<i>hól</i>	<i>fil</i>											

<sup>1</sup> Italics indicate wide vowels.

The only exception to this general lowering tendency is the frequent shifting of the *a* from the low to the mid position, which is very common in all the languages. The low sound is still preserved in South Scotch, Dutch, and many German dialects, and may be heard in some of the London dialects, where, however, it is probably quite a modern development.

We have, lastly, to consider the important distinction of narrow and wide. Here, also, short and long vowels pursue opposite courses, the general rule being that long vowels remain or become narrow, short vowels wide. These tendencies are at once apparent on comparing any pairs of long and short vowels in the more advanced Teutonic languages, in fact in all of them more or less, except German.

The principle has been carried out with such strictness in the case of the long vowels that, with the single exception of *aa*, all originally long vowels are now narrow in the Teutonic languages. The cause of this exceptional widening of *aa* has already been explained (page 28) as the result of the greater energy required in the formation of the narrow sound.

The short vowels are less consistent. In the first place, some of the languages show the tendency to widening either not at all, or else only partially. In South German all the short vowels are still narrow, including even the *a* (p. 28). In Danish and Swedish short *i* is sometimes narrow, sometimes wide, according to the nature of the following consonant.

The languages in which the principle is most strictly carried out are Icelandic and English. The only exceptions are the *è*, which is narrow in both languages, and the English *ø* in *bət* (mid-back-narrow). The retention of the narrow *è* in all the Teutonic languages is a very curious phenomenon: it is not easy to see why it did not everywhere weaken into the wide *æ*, which it actually has done in the Dutch *kærk* for *kèrk* and several other words, and also in the South Scotch dialect of Teviotdale, where the English distinction of *mæn*, *mèn*, is represented by *man*, *mæn*.

The change of the low-narrow *è* into the mid-wide *i*, on the other hand, very common, and in many of the languages, as, for instance, English, the two sounds seem to be used almost indiscriminately. This change is, no doubt, a purely imitative one: the change from the low-narrow to the mid-wide must have been direct. To assume that the low-narrow was first widened, and then raised to the mid position, would be to ignore the fundamental laws of short vowel change.

We now see how complete the divergence is between long and short vowels. Long vowels contract both the pharyngeal and the oral passage as much as possible, the former by "narrowing," the latter by raising the tongue and contracting the lips; short vowels pursue the very opposite course; high long vowels are never lowered, except partially by diphthongization; high short vowels are never diphthongized, but simply lowered.

#### QUANTITY

The general principles on which quantitative changes in the Teutonic languages depend are these:

- 1) unaccented vowels are shortened, accented vowels are lengthened or shortened under certain conditions, which are:
- 2) before a single consonant they are lengthened.
- 3) before double or combined consonants they are shortened.

The result of all these changes, if carried out strictly, would be to eliminate all short accented syllables altogether, and this is actually the case in Modern Icelandic, at least in polysyllables—either the vowel itself is long, or else, if it is short, the syllable is made long by a double consonant. In the other languages, however, the double consonants have been simplified, so that a large number of short accented syllables has been formed: compare Icelandic *vinna* with Danish *vinø* (written *vinde*) and English *winer*, *wining*, German *gwinen*. This simplification of double consonants has

taken place in Icelandic also in the case of monosyllables such as *man* (written *mann*).

An important result of the simplification is the use of double consonants as a purely graphic expedient to denote the shortness of the preceding vowel. The double *m*, for instance, in *summer*, is simply a way of showing that the original shortness of the *u* has been preserved.

In Icelandic the lengthening of short vowels has been carried out with perfect consistency, but in the other languages there are many exceptions. Thus in Dutch all monosyllables preserve their shortness: compare *vat*, *lòt*, with the plurals *vaatèn*, *lóótèn*. The retention of original short quantity before single consonants is also very frequent in Modern, and consequently also in Middle English.

The chief cases in which Modern English preserves the Old English short quantity are these.

In the first place the high vowels *i(y)*, *u* are not lengthened: compare *wit* from *witan* with *iit* from *etan*, *søn* from *sunu* and *com* from *cuman* with *néim* from *nama*. Exceptions, such as *airi* from *ifig*, do occur, but they are very few.

English, like Dutch, shows a strong tendency to preserve short quantity in monosyllables, although there are many cases of lengthening. Nevertheless, it may safely be said that the great majority of Old English monosyllables preserve their short quantity in Modern English. Examples are: *swon* (from *swan*), *þæch* (*þæc*), *bæc* (*bæc*), *sæd* (*sæd*), *lot* (*hlot*), *god* (*god*), *woz* (*wæs*). Examples of lengthening are *géiv* (*geaf*), *céim* (*cam*), *éit* (*æt*), *géit* (*geat*), *yóuc* (*geoc*). The lengthened vowels in the adjectives *téim* and *léit* may perhaps have arisen from the definite forms *tama*, *lata*.

Dissyllables ending in a vowel, or the infinitival *an*, are almost always lengthened: *nama*, *scamu*, *flotian*, *breccan*, become *néim*, *shéim*, *flóut*, *bréic*. But there are exceptions: *dropa* becomes *drop*, and *hafan* (= *habban*) becomes *hær*, contrasting with the regular *behéiv* (from *behabban*).

But besides these isolated irregularities, there is a whole class of dissyllables which resists the lengthening tendency, namely those which end in a liquid or nasal. Examples are

*hæmər* (from *hamor*), *betər* (*bèter*), *sædl* (*sadol*), *ævən* (*ofen*), *botəm* (*botom*). There are, however, several exceptions. In the first place, all the past participles in *o* (except *trodn*) lengthen their vowel: *frouzən*, *chóuzən*, *clóuvən*, etc. There are also others, such as *iivən* (*efen*), *óuvər* (*ofer*), *eicər* (*æcer*), etc.

In applying these deductions to Middle English we are confronted by a formidable difficulty. The Midland writer Orm, as is well known, indicates short vowel quantity by doubling the following consonant. If, then, we find Orm in the thirteenth century writing always *witenn*, *sune*, not *wittenn*, *sunne*, how can we escape the conclusion that he said *wiiten*, *suune*? If we accept the long vowels for the thirteenth century, we are forced to assume that the original short vowels were first lengthened and then shortened again before the diphthongization of *ii* and *uu* into *ei* and *ou*; for, otherwise, we should have had *wait* and *saun* in Modern English. Rather than accept this very improbable hypothesis, it seems safer to reserve any decided conclusion till the difficult question of quantity in the Ormulum has been more fully investigated.

The Modern forms of many words point clearly to their originally long vowels having been shortened in the Middle period. Besides the frequent shortening before two consonants, which will be considered hereafter, there are some cases before single consonants. Long *ii* is, as might be expected, often shortened, as in *stif*, *dich*, and in other words where it stands for various other O.E. long vowels, such as *sili*=O.E. *gesēlig* and *chil*=*cēle*. Examples of other vowels are *ten*=O.E. *ten*, *wet*=*wēt*, *let*=*lētan*, *lēt*. In *ever*=*æver*=*æfre*, the shortening may be ascribed to the liquid in the following syllable.

#### CLOSE AND OPEN EE AND OO IN MIDDLE ENGLISH.

We can now enter on the important question of the distinction between close and open *ee* and *oo* in Middle English.

Mr. Ellis, relying on the fact that Chaucer rhymes all the *ees* and *oos* together without distinction, comes to the conclu-



sion that there was only one sound, but he does not explain how the modern distinctions arose, or how it is that they correspond to distinctions in Old English. If *too* and *taa* are distinct in Old English, and are separated in the form of *tuu* and *too* in Modern English also, it is not easy to see how they could have been confounded in the Middle period. This view was vaguely indicated many years ago by Rapp, and has been recently revived by Dr. Weymouth, who is, however, clearly wrong in assuming that the Middle English sounds were identical with the Modern ones.

As the whole question offers considerable difficulties of detail, I propose to examine it as impartially as possible, utilizing all the evidence that is afforded by the graphic forms, by the general laws of change just stated, by the pronunciation of the sixteenth century, as investigated by Mr. Ellis, and by the pronunciation of the present day. I begin with the *oos*, as offering less difficulty than the *ees*.

Beginning, then, with the *oos*, we find that Middle English *oo* corresponds to three distinct sounds in Old English,

- 1) to *óó*: *too*, O.E. *tóó* (*too*),
- 2) to *aa*: *too*, O.E. *taa* (*toe*),
- 3) to *ó* short: *hool*, O.E. *hól* (*hole*).

Of these three *oos* the two first are kept quite distinct in the present Modern English, original *óó* being now pronounced *uu*, while *oo* from *aa* is now *óó* or *óu*. The natural inference that the two sounds were also kept distinct in the Middle period is fully confirmed by the graphic evidence, for in the earlier writings the *oo* from *aa* is often spelt *oa*, as in *oaðe* = O.E. *aaðe* (Lazamon), *noan* = *naan* (Procl. of H. III.), *moare* = *maare* (Procl. and A. Riwle), *þoa* = *þaa* (A. Riwle). The clear inference is that the *oo* from *aa* was pronounced with a sound intermediate to *oo* and *aa*, and consequently that original *oo* still retained its Old English sound.

The *oo* of *hool*, arising from original short *ó*, is in the present pronunciation represented by the same vowel as the *oo* from *aa*: it is therefore highly probable that it had in Middle English the same sound as the *oo* from *aa*, namely the more open one.

We may now examine the question from the comparative point of view, and see whether the results harmonize.

The first two *oos* need not detain us long. We have seen that original *óó* is, as a general rule, either retained without change, or else moved up into the *u*-position. It is quite certain that this change had not taken place in the Middle period: *óó* must, therefore, have been kept unchanged. Again, whenever *aa* has changed, it has been by rounding. It has been already proved that the Old English *aa* cannot well have been any other sound than the low-wide, and this, when rounded, naturally gives the low-back-wide-round.

The *o* of *hol* was almost certainly the mid-narrow sound (p. 30). The tendencies of short vowels are, as we have seen, towards lowering and widening. These modifications, applied to our vowel, give the low-back-wide-round. This vowel was then lengthened, and became identical with the *òò* of *tòò* from *taa*, which, as we have seen, was no other than the low-back-wide-round.

But all long vowels are liable to be narrowed (p. 30), and we find, as a matter of fact, that the *òò* from *aa* is narrow in all the living Teutonic languages which possess it. It is, therefore, not only possible, but extremely probable that the *òò* soon became narrow in Middle English also: *tòò* and *hòòl* would therefore have the sound of the Modern English words which are written *taw* and *haul*.

→ We may now turn to the *ees*. In the present English all the *ees* are levelled under *ii*, but Mr. Ellis's researches have proved that in the sixteenth century a distinction parallel to that of the two *oos* was still kept up, some of the Middle English *ees* being pronounced *ee*, some *ii*, those words which are now written with *ea* (such as *sea*) having the *ee*-sound, while *ee* (as in *see*) had the *ii*-sound. The analogy of the *oos* leads us to suppose that the sixteenth century *ees* correspond to Middle English *èès*, and the *iis* to *éés*. I will now give an example of the different *ees*, with the original Old English forms, together with those of the sixteenth century and the Middle English forms indicated by them, adding the present English spelling, which is, of course, nothing but a dead

tradition of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries pronunciation.

TENTH CENT.	FOURTEENTH CENT.	SIXTEENTH CENT.	NINETEENTH CENT.
sū .....	sèè .....	séc .....	sii ( <i>sea</i> )
dūl .....	dééd.....	diid .....	diid ( <i>deed</i> )
drēam .....	drèem .....	dréem .....	driim ( <i>dream</i> )
grēuc .....	gréén .....	grün.....	grün ( <i>green</i> )
deōp .....	déép.....	diip .....	diip ( <i>decp</i> )
mète .....	{ mète } { mèèt } .....	méét .....	miit ( <i>meat</i> )
stélan.....	{ stèlan } { stèl } .....	stéél.....	stiil ( <i>steal</i> )

Reserving for the present the apparently anomalous *ée* of *dééd*, the other changes, after what has been said on the *oos*, call for only a few remarks.

Old English *æ* and *ē* remain unchanged in the Middle period. Of the two diphthongs *eā*, when simplified, naturally takes the low position of its principal element (the *ā*), and *eō*, as naturally, takes the mid position of its *ō*. *é*, following the usual tendencies of short vowels, is lowered, and the two short *es* are consequently levelled under the common form *è*, which is afterwards lengthened. All the vowels either remain or become narrow.

An important class of apparent exceptions is exemplified in *dēd*, whose *ē* is represented in Middle English not by *èè*, as would be expected, but by *ée*. An examination of these anomalous *ē*s soon reveals the fact that they correspond not to Gothic and general Teutonic *ai*, but to Gothic *ē*, general Teutonic *ā* (Gothic *dēds*, Old High German *tāt*). This is clearly one of the many cases in which the explanation of later English forms must be sought not in the literary West-Saxon, but rather in the Mercian dialect, in which the distinction between *ée*=original *aa* and *èè*=*ai* was still kept up. In short, the Middle English *dééd* is descended not from *dēd*, but from *dēd*. Traces of this older *ée* have been preserved in West-Saxon also, not only in such words as *wēn* and *ewēn*, but also in the *rēd* of the name *Ælfrēd*, which is never written *ræd*—the regular form of the substantive *ræd*, when it stands alone.

## UNACCENTED E.

Middle English, like the majority of the living Teutonic languages, levels all the Old English unaccented vowels under *e*: compare Old E. *caru*, *nama*, *gifan*, with the Middle forms *care*, *name*, *given*. The sound of this *e* in Modern German, Swedish, Danish, and Dutch, is the mid-mixed-narrow, although, as we have seen (p. 30), there are traces of an older front sound, which we have theoretically assigned to the Old English final *e*. When we consider that the Middle English *e* in the fourteenth century was on the verge of extinction, we cannot well claim for it so archaic a sound as in Old English, and the analogy of the modern languages points clearly to some mixed vowel. Nor is graphic evidence wanting. The confusion and uncertainty of usage in the Middle English orthography shows clearly that the scribes were not satisfied with the letter *e* as a representative of the sound of unaccented *e*. In Wiclif's Bible, for instance, we find, besides the regular *ende*, *synnes*, such spellings as *mannis*, *mannys*, *fadir*, *opyn*, *writun*, *locustus*, constantly occurring. It is not improbable that the *u* is intended for the French *u* (= *y*), and that this spelling is an attempt to represent the obscure sound of the mid-mixed, which, like all the mixed vowels, has a distinctly *labial* effect on the ear (p. 16).

## DIPHTHONGS. (See also p. 148.)

Middle English, while simplifying, as we have seen, the Old English diphthongs, developed some new ones of its own. All the Middle English diphthongs, with the exception of those in words taken from Norse and French, arose from weakening of the consonants *g* and *w*, by which *g* passed through *gh* (as in German *sagen*) into *i* or *u*, and *w* into *u*. The most important of these diphthongs are *ai*, *au*, *eu*, and *ou*.

*ai* arises from O.E. *ag* (*æg*), *ég*, *èg*, *ēg*, *ǣg*: *dai* (from *dæg*), *wai* (*wæg*), *sai* (*sæg*), *hai* (*hæg*), *clai* (*clæg*).

*au* arises from O.E. *aw*, *ag*: *clau* (*clawu*), *drau* (*dragan*).

*eu* arises from O.E. *iu*, *iuw*, *eāw*, *eāw*, *eōw* : *neu* (*nīwe*), *speu* (*spīwan*), *leud* (*lāwced*), *heu* (*heāwan*), *eneu* (*eneōw*).

*ou* (*òðu*, *óúu*) arises from O.E. *āw*, *ōw* : *sòðu* (*sāwan*), *blóúu* (*blōwan*).

The development of *ai* from *ði* (*sai*=*sèi*=*sèegan*) is paralleled by the Danish pronunciation of *ei* (as in *vei*=*veg*) as *ai*, and is probably the result of an attempt to bring out the diphthongic character of the combination more clearly. There are, however, traces of original *ei* even in the Modern period, in such words as *eiht*, *eīðer*=*cahta*, *ægðer*.

It will be observed that *ag* sometimes becomes *ai*, sometimes *au*. The general rule is that *ag* final or before a consonant becomes *ai*, while, if followed by the back vowels *a* or *u*, the diphthong *au* is developed. Thus, *dag* (*dæg*), *tagl* (*tæg*l), *magn* (*mægen*), become *dai*, *tail*, *main*, while *dragan*, *sagu*, become *drau*, *sau*. We have, however, *sau* from *sage*.

The change of *i* into *eu* in the combination *iu*, and the levelling of the quantities of *iu*, *iuw*, etc., must be noticed, although the cause is not apparent.

That the *ouu*-diphthongs preserved the long quantity of their first elements is clear from the accounts of the sixteenth century phoneticians; the separation of *òðu* and *óúu* is theoretical.

In the combinations *ig* and *ug* the consonant is naturally absorbed by the vowel, the result being simply a long vowel: *lii* (*liegan*), *wul* (*ugle*).

#### CONSONANT INFLUENCE.

*Quantity.* Short vowels are lengthened before liquids and nasals followed by a voice stop—before *ld*, *nd*, *mb* (often also before *rd* and a few other *r*-combinations). Thus Old English *wilde*, *fīndan*, *climban*, become *wiild*, *fīnd*, *clīmb*, the length of whose vowels is shown by the modern forms *waitld*, *faiind*, *claiim*. Exceptions can be explained on the same principle as the other cases of the abnormal retention of original short quantity, namely, by the presence of a liquid in the second syllable; hence *hinder*, *wunder*, *timber*, not *hiinder*, etc.



*Quality.* *a* before *ld* is rounded into *ò*, and then, in accordance with the rule just stated, lengthened, so that the Old English *sealde* passes through *salde* into *sòlde*, and finally becomes *sòðlde*, whence the Modern *sóðld*.

The rounding of short *a* before nasals, which almost disappeared towards the end of the Old English period, at least in West-Saxon, crops up again in Middle English. An examination of the present forms gives the following rules for the occurrence of *ò=a* before nasals. Most of the cases of rounding are before *ng*, the general rule being that while verb preterites keep *a*, all other words have *ò*. Thus we have the substantive *song*, but the preterite *sang*. Exceptions are *hang* and *fang*, which should regularly be *hong*, *fong*. Rounding before *n* and *m* is exceptional: the only examples are *on*, *bond*, *from*, *wóomb*, *còðmb*.

Initial *w* influences the following vowel in various ways. Sometimes it assimilates *i* into *u*, which then absorbs the *w* itself, as in *such=swich=O.E. swile*. Occasionally it draws up *ò* to the *ó*-position, as in *twóó* for *twòò*, *wóomb* for *wòomb*, contrasting with the regular *wòð*, *wòðl* (O.E. *wā*, *wād*). Hence, by the regular changes, the Modern *twuu*, *tuu*, *wuum(b)*, *wóó*, *wóðl*.

We may now sum up briefly the changes of the Middle period.

*a* is preserved, except before *ld*, where it is rounded, and *æ* and *ea* are levelled under it.

*è* and *é*, together with *eo*, are levelled under *è*.

*y* is confounded with *i*, which remains unchanged, except that it was probably widened.

*ó* becomes *ò*, and *ò* is kept unchanged.

*u* remains, although probably widened.

*a*, *è*, and *ò* are often lengthened, giving *aa*, *èè* and *òò*. It will be observed that the Old English *é* and *ó* are not lengthened into *éé* and *óó*, but pass through *è* and *ò* into *èè* and *òò*.

Of the long vowels *ē*, *ē*, *ī*, *ō*, *ū* remain unchanged.

*ȳ* becomes *ī*.

*ā* becomes *òò*.

Of the diphthongs *eā* becomes *èè*, *eō* becomes *éé*.

New diphthongs are developed by the weakening of *g* and *w*.

Unaccented vowels are levelled under *a*.

Short vowels are often lengthened before liquids followed by voice stops.

## MODERN PERIOD.

### LOSS OF FINAL E.

The loss of final *e* in English is one of the many instances of how the whole grammatical structure of a language may be subverted by purely phonetic changes, for it may safely be said that the loss of final *e* in Modern English is almost equivalent to loss of inflexion altogether. Middle English, although much reduced, was still distinctly an inflexional language, as much so at least as Modern Danish or Swedish: its verbs had infinitive and plural endings, and its adjectives still retained some of their old inflexions, including the peculiarly Teutonic distinction of definite and indefinite. In Modern English all this is lost: not only is the distinction of definite and indefinite lost, but our adjectives have become absolutely indeclinable, and the whole spirit of English is now so different from that of the other Teutonic languages, that their most familiar distinctions are quite strange to us, and can only be acquired with considerable difficulty.

The loss of final *e* marks off English sharply and distinctly from the cognate languages, in all of which it is strictly preserved. Those who have such difficulty in admitting, even after the clearest evidence, that Chaucer may possibly have pronounced the final *e*, should try to realize to themselves the fact that the loss of final *e* is really quite an exceptional and anomalous phenomenon: instead of being surprised at Chaucer still retaining it, they should rather be surprised at its loss at so early a period as the fifteenth century, while preserved to the present day in all the cognate languages.

An important result of the loss of final *e* was to prevent change in other directions: we shall find that the Middle English sounds were preserved almost unchanged long after its disappearance. Mr. Ellis's researches have shown that the most characteristic features of Middle English, as, for instance, *ii* and *uu*, were preserved some way into the sixteenth century; others, such as the old *ai* and *au*, still later.

But the tendency to change soon begins to manifest itself, and by the beginning of the seventeenth century we find many important changes either completed, or else in partial operation. During the latter half of the seventeenth century the whole phonetic structure of the language may be said to have been revolutionized. Some slight further changes took place during the first half of the eighteenth century, and by the middle of the century the language finally settled down into nearly its present state. We may, therefore, distinguish roughly five periods of Modern English.

1) the *Earliest* (1450-1500 or rather later), which preserves the sounds of the Middle period unchanged, except that it throws off the final *e*. I propose, therefore, for the sake of convenience, to cite the Middle English forms in this Earliest Modern English, which is really equivalent to Latest Middle English.

2) the *Early* (1550-1650), in which the Middle sounds were distinctly modified, *ii* and *uu* being diphthongized, and *éé* and *óó* moved up to the high positions of *ii* and *uu*, *èè* and *òò* being moved into the vacant mid positions.

3) the *Transition* period (1650-1700), characterized by very important and sweeping changes, such as the simplification of the Middle diphthongs *ai* and *au*, the fronting of *a* and *aa* into *æ*, *ææ*, and the development of the peculiarly English *ɔ* from *u*.

4) the *Late* period (1700 onwards), in which the long vowels of the Transition period undergo a process of lingual narrowing, *ææ* passing through *èè* into *éé*, while *éé* itself becomes *ii*.

5) the *Latest* period, remarkable for its excessive tendency

to diphthongization, especially in the case of *éé* and *óó*, which are in the present generation almost always *éi* and *óu*.

It is probable that many of the distinctive features of this period existed already in the previous period, either as individual peculiarities or as vulgarisms. It is certain that in the present generation many new pronunciations, which are really very widely distributed, are entirely ignored, or else denounced as vulgarisms, even by the people who employ them habitually. These unrecognized pronunciations are of two kinds, 1) those which, though ignored by every one, are in universal use, and 2) those which appear only sporadically in educated speech, although many of them are firmly established in the language of the populace. As these pronunciations are of great philological importance, as showing us the changes of sound in active operation, and as they have been hitherto quite ignored by phoneticians, I propose to treat of them hereafter as fully as my imperfect observations will allow.

### EARLY MODERN PERIOD.

*a, aa.* Mr. Ellis's authorities seem to describe a very thin sound of the *a*, although the *æ* of the following period does not seem to have been recognized. I think it very probable that the real sound was that of the present Danish *a* in *mand*, *mane*, which is the mid-back-wide-forward, the tongue being advanced considerably, while the tip is kept down. When the tongue is in this position, a very slight raising of the middle of it towards the palate converts this forward *a* into *æ*, which it closely resembles in sound.

*e, í, o.* As these vowels are retained unchanged in the present English, any discussion of their pronunciation in the Early Modern period is superfluous.

*u.* That *u* still retained its original sound is clear from the statements of the phonetic authorities. Salesbury writes it with his Welsh *w*, as in *bwck* = *buck*.

*y.* It is interesting to observe that there are distinct traces of the old short *y* in the Early Modern period. Clear evidence is afforded by a passage of Salesbury, which I think



Mr. Ellis has misunderstood. Salesbury says (E. E. P. pp. 111, 164) that "Welsh *u* soundeth as the vulgar English people sound it in these words of English, *trust, bury, busy, Huberden.*" Mr. Ellis thinks that Salesbury means nothing but the wide *u* as opposed to the narrow *i*. It seems improbable that so minute a distinction should have been noticed by Salesbury—still more that, even if he had noticed it, he should have gone out of his way to describe it. Nor do I agree with Mr. Ellis in considering the distinction between the Welsh *u* and the wide *i* as being very slight. My own observations of the Welsh *u*, as pronounced in North Wales, fully confirm Mr. Bell's identification of it with the high-mixed-wide vowel (although it seems to be narrow when long), which Mr. Ellis also adopts, but the sound seems to me to be as distinct from *i* as the unaccented German *e* (the mid-mixed-narrow) is from *é* (the mid-front), and to be much more like *y* than *i* (p. 16). I think Mr. Ellis has been led astray by Mr. Bell's identification of the unaccented *e* in *fishes*, etc., with this high-mixed vowel, which I believe to be erroneous. Mr. Bell acutely observed that the *e* in *fishes* was not identical with the preceding *i*, and being unable to find a place for it among his front vowels, fell back on the mixed. I find, however, that the real distinction is that the unaccented vowel is the high-front-wide lowered half-way to the mid position, a sound which Dr. Murray recognizes in Scotch, and writes (*é*).<sup>1</sup>

That the Welsh *u* sounded to Salesbury himself very like *y* is clear from his express statement that the French *u*, the German *ü*, and the Scotch *u*, closely resembled his own *u* (E. E. P. p. 761). If, now, we examine the four English words given by Salesbury, we shall find that the history of all of them points decisively to the *y*-sound. *Bury* and *busy* are in Old English *bebyrgan* and *bysig*, *trust* is the Norse *treysta*, a diphthong which could not well contract into any vowel but *y*, and the first half of *Huberden* is probably the French *Hubert*, which, of course, had the *y*-sound. What

<sup>1</sup> Dialect of the Southern Counties of Scotland, p. 106.



Salesbury's statement amounts to is, therefore, that these three words (for we may pass over the last) were in the sixteenth century pronounced by the vulgar *tryst*, *byri*, *byzi*.

Although Salesbury characterizes these pronunciations as vulgar, it is quite clear, from the retention of the French spelling *u=y* in all of them up to the present day, that the old pronunciation must have been kept up some way into the Modern period. Whenever we find a word written with *y* in Old English, and with *u* in the present spelling, we may suppose it preserved the *y*-sound in the beginning, at least, of the Modern period. Such words are :

burden (bædn).....	O.E. byrðen.....	M.E. burþen, birþen, berþen
bury (beri) .....	bebyrgan .....	burien, birien, berien
busy (bizi).....	bysig .....	busi, bisi, besi
church (chæch)....	cyrice (early O.E. cirice)....	churche, chirche, cherche
much (mæch).....	mycel (early O.E. micel)....	muche(l), michel, mechel, moche
shut (shæt) .....	seyttan .....	schutten, schitten, schetten

There are besides two interesting words in which the *y*-sound is expressed by the digraph *ui*, which are :

build (bild).....	O.E. byldan .....	M.E. build, buld, bild, beld
guilt (gilt) .....	gylt .....	gult, gilt, gelt

The correspondence between the Old, Modern, and Middle forms, the latter (which are taken from Stratmann's Dictionary), with their constant alternation between *u* and *i*, requires little comment. It is quite clear that the ambiguous *u* and *i* were considered unsatisfactory representations of the *y*-sound, and recourse was therefore had to the digraph *ui*, which, as we see, was employed both in the Middle and Modern periods. The forms in *e* point to a previous lowering of the *y* to one of the *æ*-positions. The *o* of *moche* seems to show that there was a spoken, and not merely written form *muche* in the Middle period, with an anomalous change of *y* into *u*.

These words evidently caused considerable embarrassment to the phonetic writers of the Early Modern period, for they had no proper sign for short *y*, and were compelled to identify it with the long French *yy* in *myyz* (written *muse*), or else, if they wished to preserve its quantity, to confound it with short *i*. I will now give the sixteenth century pro-

nunciations of these words, as deduced by Mr. Ellis. I have not made any alteration in his spelling, except in the case of Salesbury's *u*, which I have written *y*, as there seems to me to be no doubt that this was the sound intended by him. I have not thought it necessary to add the authorities, except in the case of Salesbury.

burden : *u*.

bury : *y* (Sa.).

busy : *y* (Sa.).

church : *y* (Sa.), *yy*, *i*, *u*.

much : *i*, *u*? *y*?

shut : *i*.

build : *yy*, *ii*, *i*, *ei* (=Middle E. *ii*).

guilt : *i*.

The long *yy* in *chyyreh* is probably a mere inaccuracy of Smith's, for Salesbury writes distinctly *tsurts*, not *tsuwrts*, as he would have done had the vowel been long. The *yy* of *byyld* may, on the other hand, be correct, for *y* may very well have been lengthened before *ld*, as *i* is (*wiild*=O.E. *wihle*).

The *us* in these words (except perhaps in *much*) I am inclined to regard as mere pedantry—the attempt to conform the pronunciation to the spelling, of which we have numerous instances in that very pedantic age. Of this artificial *u* for *y* the foreign word *just* is a striking example. This word was certainly never pronounced with *u* in the Middle period, and even at the present day the legitimate descendant of the old *jyst* is still to be heard from all uneducated and many educated speakers in the form of *jist*. Yet we find the artificial *u*-pronunciation already insisted on in the sixteenth century.

*ii, uu.* Although long *ii* and *uu* were still preserved at the beginning of the Early Modern period, they soon began to be diphthongized. Salesbury writes *ei* and *ow*, as in *wein* (= *wiin*), *ddow* (= *ðuu*), probably meaning *éi*, *óu*. There seem also to be indications of a broader pronunciation, *oi*, *ou*, which, as we shall see, became general in the following period. It is, then, clear that *ii* and *uu* were first modified by partial lowering, *i-i*, *u-u*, becoming *é-i*, *ó-u*, and that the

resulting diphthongs were then exaggerated by divergence—a not unfrequent phenomenon.

*èè, éé, òò, óó.* The history of these vowels in Modern English affords a striking example of the Teutonic tendency to narrow long vowels, each of them being raised a step, so that *éé* and *óó* become *ii* and *uu*, as in *diid*=Middle E. *dééd* and *suun*=*sóón*, while *èè* and *òò* become *éé, óó*, as in *dréém*=Middle E. *drèèm* and *bóón*=*bòòn* (O.E. *bān*).

In one word, the Middle E. *òò* has been preserved up to the present day, and, we may therefore assume, in the Early Modern period also, namely, in the adj. *bròòd*=O.E. *brād*.

*ai, au, eu, òòu, óóu.* The Middle English diphthongs are generally preserved, although there are traces of the simplification of *ai* and *au*, which was fully carried out in the following period. *eu* was also simplified into *yy* in some words, such as *tryy, nyjy*, while in others, such as *heu, sheu*, it was preserved. *óóu* did not, as might be expected, become *uu*, but its first element was kept unchanged, so that *blóóu* (=O.E. *blōwan*) has remained unchanged up to the present day. *òòu* seems to have changed regularly into *óóu, cnòòu* (=O.E. *cnāwan*) becoming *cnóóu*: the two *oous* were therefore levelled.

#### QUANTITY.

Middle English *èè* seems to have been shortened very early in the Modern period in some words which still preserve in writing the *ea*=Middle E. *èè*. Such words are *dèf, instèd, hèd, rèd* (partic.), *lèd* (subst.), *dèd, brèd*, and several others. Nearly all the cases, it will be observed, occur before *d*. We shall find the same tendency to shorten before a stopped consonant in the Late Modern period as well.

#### CONSONANT INFLUENCE.

The most important case is the development of *u* before *l* in the combinations *al* and *ól* (=Middle E. *òò*), *al, talk, óóld*, becoming *aul, taulk, óóuld*. The form *aul* is the origin of our present *òòl, tòòk*.

The only traces of *r*-influence, so marked in the present period, are shown in the occasional conversion of *e* into *a*, as in *hart*, *smart*, for the older *hert*, *smert*.

### TRANSITION PERIOD.

We now come to the most important and difficult period of Modern English, in which the vowels of the language may be said to have broken away entirely from the Middle English traditions, and entered on a new life of their own. It is therefore fortunate that the phonetic authorities of this period are of a far higher stamp than those of the preceding one: many of their observations are extremely acute, and are evidently the result of careful study of the actions of the vocal organs.

#### SHORT VOWELS.

*e*, *i*, *o*, remain unchanged, as in the previous period. It is interesting to observe that we now, for the first time, find the qualitative distinction between short and long *i* and *u* recognized by one of Mr. Ellis's authorities. The following is Cooper's list of exact pairs of long and short vowel-sounds (E. E. P. p. 83).

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
can	ken	will	folly	full	up	meet	foot
cast	cane	weal	fall	foale	—	need	fool

which Mr. Ellis interprets thus (denoting the wide vowel by italics):

cæn	kèn	wīl	fòli	fùl	əp	mīt	fut
cæast	kèen	wéel	fòðl	fóól	—	niid	fuul

It is clear that, as Mr. Ellis remarks, Cooper was dissatisfied with the usual pairing of *i*, *ii*, and *u*, *uu* (*fil*, *fiil*), and therefore tried to find the true short-narrow *i* and *u* in *mīt* and *fuut*, where the *ii* and *uu* were probably shortened before the voiceless *t*, as is still the case. Again, he lengthened the short wide *i* and *u*, and finding that the resulting long vowel was nearly identical with the mid-narrow *éé* and *óó*, naturally identified them as the true longs and shorts. It

must be observed that the *u* of *fū* has not only been shortened to *fu* in the present English, but has also had time to follow the usual tendencies of short vowels, and become wide. The shortening is, therefore, in all probability, of some antiquity. If, then, we suppose that the long *uu* of *fū* had been shortened to *u* in Cooper's time, and had not yet been widened, we see that the pairing of *fu* and *fuul* may very well have been perfectly accurate, both as regards quality and quantity.

In the pairs *folly*, *fall*, Mr. Ellis makes the short *o* of *folly* to correspond exactly with the long *òò*, and assumes it to be narrow. This, I think, is unnecessary. It is clear that Cooper's analysis is not absolutely accurate; it is only a considerable step in advance. He may very well have considered the distinction between *òò* and *óó* quite minute enough, and may therefore have disregarded the further refinement of distinguishing narrow and wide *ò*.

*a.* The present *æ*-sound is clearly recognized by the seventeenth-century phoneticians. Wallis describes *a* (both long and short) as a palatal, as opposed to a guttural vowel—as being formed by compressing the air between the middle of the tongue and the palate with a wide opening. And the Frenchman Miege identifies the English short *æ* with the French *e ouvert*, which would certainly be the nearest equivalent.

*u.* The change of the old *u* into *ø* was fully established in the Transition period, and it is clear from the descriptions given of the sound that it closely resembled the present one: Wallis calls it an obscure sound, and compares it with the French *eu* in *serviteur*, while Miege compares it with the French *o*—a common error of foreigners at the present day, and both Wallis and Wilkins identify it with one of the pronunciations of Welsh *y*, which is generally identified with our *ø*.

Before going any further, it will be necessary to consider the present pronunciation, or rather pronunciations, of the *ø* more closely. There are two distinct sounds of the *ø*—the high-back-wide and the mid-back-narrow, which, although



formed so differently, are so similar in sound that even a practised ear finds it often difficult to distinguish them. Besides these two, a third sound may be heard in many English and Scotch dialects, which is the low-back-narrow.

Different as these three vowels are, they all agree in being unrounded back vowels, and it is clear from the seventeenth century statements that the main distinction between *u* and *ə* was then, as it is now, that *u* was rounded, *ə* not. Now it is quite certain that *u* itself was, in the seventeenth century, the high-back-wide-round (which it still is in those words, such as *wulf*, in which the *u* has been exceptionally retained); unrounded, this vowel would naturally become the high-back-wide—the very sound still in common use. The probability that this was also the seventeenth-century sound is raised almost to a certainty by the statement of Wallis, that the sound is formed with the greatest of the three degrees of closeness of the lingual passage (between tongue and palate) recognized by him. Wilkins's statement that the sound is "framed by a free emission of the breath from the throat," and, again, that it is formed "without any particular motion of the tongue or lips," may be considered as evidence that some such sound as the present mid-back-narrow was also given to the *ə*, but it is quite as probable that the whole description is inaccurate.

The general conclusion I arrive at is, that *u* was first unrounded, and that the resulting high-back-wide was in some pronunciations imitated by the mid-back-narrow, which in some dialects was, in accordance with the tendencies of short vowels, brought down to the low position.

#### LONG VOWELS.

*éé, óó.* The close *éé* and *óó*=Middle English *èè* and *òò*, are distinctly recognized. Wallis states that "*e profertur sono acuto claroque ut Gallorum é masculinum*," and Cooper, as we have seen (p. 522), pairs *full* and *foal* as long and short, which he could not have done if the *oa* of *foal* still had the broad *òò*-sound.

*ei, ou.* The diphthongization of Middle English *ii* and *uu* is carried a step further than in the previous period; all the authorities agree in either identifying, or, at least, comparing the first element of the two diphthongs with the *o* of *bot*. *wiin* and *ʒuu* appear, therefore, in the Transition period as *woin* and *ʒou*—very nearly their present form.

*ai, au.* An important change of this period, although partially developed, as Mr. Ellis has shown, much earlier, is the simplification of the old diphthongs *ai* and *au* into *ee*- and *oo*-vowels. Those writers of the Early period who acknowledge the simple sounds do not give any clue to their precise nature, but the seventeenth century accounts point clearly to *èè* and *òò*, which latter is the sound still preserved in such words as *lòò*, *hòòk*=*lau*, *hauk*, although *èè*, as in *dèè*=*dai*, has been moved up to *éé*, probably because the Early Modern *éé* has become *ii* in the present English.

The above changes were either already in operation in the Early Modern period, or were at least prepared by previous changes: the next two are peculiar to the Middle period.

*aa.* Long, like short, *aa* was changed to the front vowel *æ*, *naam* becoming *næem*. The *ææ*, being a long vowel, was soon narrowed into *èè*, as is shown by Cooper's pairing *ken* (= *kèn*) and *cane* (= *kèèn*) as long and short.

*yy.* Long *yy*, both in English words such as *nyy*, and French such as *tyyn*, was diphthongized into *iu*, *nyy* and *tyyn* becoming *niu* and *tiun*. The older *yy* was, however, still preserved by some speakers, and we have the curious spectacle of the two contemporaries Wallis and Wilkins ignoring each other's pronunciations, Wilkins asserting that the sound of *yy* is "of laborious and difficult pronunciation," especially "to the English," while Wallis considered this very *yy*-sound to be the only English pronunciation of long *u*.

It was probably the influence of this new *iu* that changed the older *eu* into *iu*, *heu*, etc., becoming *hiu*, whence by consonantization of the first element of the diphthong the present *hyuu*.

## IV.

## HISTORICAL VIEW OF ENGLISH SOUND-CHANGES.

OLD ENGLISH.	MIDDLE ENGLISH.	MODERN ENGLISH.
1 mann .....	man .....	mæn
sæt (=sat) .....	sat .....	sæt
heard (=hard) .....	hard .....	haəd
nama .....	naam .....	néim
5 ènde (=andi) .....	ènd .....	ènd
hélpan (=hilpan) .....	hèlp .....	hèlp
seofon .....	seven .....	sevən
mèta (=mati) .....	mèet .....	miit
stélan (=stilan) .....	stèl .....	stiil
10 sǣ (=saiw) .....	sèè .....	sii
dǣd (=dād) .....	dééd .....	diid
dreām (=draum) .....	drèem .....	drïim
grêne .....	gréén .....	griin
seō .....	séé .....	sii
15 witan .....	wit .....	wit
hyll .....	hil .....	hil
wīn .....	wiin .....	wain
fȳr .....	fiir .....	fair
óft (=ufta) .....	òft .....	òft
20 òn (=an) .....	òn .....	òn
hél .....	hèòl .....	hóul
tā .....	tòò .....	tóó
tō .....	tóó .....	tuu
sunu .....	sun .....	søn
25 hūs .....	huus .....	haus
dæg .....	dai .....	déi
sæggan .....	sei, sai .....	séi
lagu .....	lau .....	lòò

## LATE MODERN PERIOD.

The further changes of the eighteenth century are comparatively slight. The short vowels remain unchanged.

The only long vowels which undergo any modification are the *eēs*. In the first place the *éés* of the preceding period are raised to *ii*, *dréem* becoming *drïim*, the result being that the Middle English *èè* and *éé* are both confused under *ii*. The word *gréét*=M.E. *grèèt* (O.E. *greāt*) is an example of exceptional retention of the older *éé*.

*èè* from *aa* and *ai* is raised to the mid-position of *éé*, left

vacant by the change of *éé* into *ii*, *nèem* from *naam* and *sèè* from *sai* becoming *nèém* and *séé*.

*òò* and *óó* are, on the other hand, retained unaltered. We see, therefore, that the fully-established pronunciation of the eighteenth century differed but slightly from that now in use.

#### QUANTITY.

The Early Modern *uu* from *óó* is often shortened before stops, almost always before *k*, frequently before other stops, and occasionally before other consonants. Examples are: *luk* (=Middle E. *lóók*), *tuk* (*tóók*), *buk* (*bóók*), *stud* (*stóód*), *gud* (*góód*), *fut* (*fóót*), *huf* (*hóóf*), *buzom* (*bóózom*).

Other cases of shortening are doubtful, as they probably took place in the Early period: even the changes just considered may have been, at least partially, developed in the Transition period.

The lengthening of vowels before certain consonants will be considered in the next section.

#### CONSONANT INFLUENCE

Some important modifications are produced in this period by consonant influence, which has, in some cases, also had a conservative effect in preserving older sounds, which would otherwise have undergone various modifications.

The most marked influence is that exercised by the *r*. So strong is it, indeed, that in the present English hardly any vowel has the same sound before *r* as before other consonants. One important result of this is that the *r* itself becomes a superfluous addition, which is not required for distinguishing one word from another, and is therefore weakened into a mere vocal murmur, or else dropped altogether, although always retained before a vowel.

The following table will give a general view of these modifications. The first column gives the Middle English vowels, the second gives what would be their regular representatives in Late Modern English, the third gives the forms

they actually assume, and the last column gives examples with the Middle E. forms in parentheses :

ar .....	ær .....	aar .....	haaəd (hard)
ir .....	ir .....	ær .....	þæd (þird)
èr .....	èr .....	æər .....	swæv (swerv)
ur .....	ər .....	ær .....	təf (turf)
òr .....	òr.....	òòr .....	nòðəʃ (norʃ)
aar.....	éér .....	èèr .....	fèèr (faar)
air .....	éér .....	èèr .....	fèèr (fair)
éér.....	iir.....	iiər (èèr) .....	diər, ðèèr (déér, ðéér)
èèr.....	iir.....	iiər (èèr) .....	iiər, bèèr (èèr, bèèr)
óór.....	uur .....	uuər, òòr.....	muuər, flòòr (móór, flóór)
òòr.....	óór .....	òòr .....	mòòr (mòòr)
iir .....	air .....	aiər .....	faìər (iìir)
uur.....	aur .....	auər .....	saùər (suur)

The sympathy between *r* and the broad (low or back) vowels, which is also shown in the older change of *ster*, etc. into *star*, is evident enough here also. In such words as *fèèr* the seventeenth-century sound of long *aa* has been preserved almost unchanged, while in *flòòr* the *r* has not only prevented the regular change into *uu*, but has even lowered the vowel from the *óó*- to the *òò*-position.

In many cases it is doubtful whether the influence of the *r* has been simply conservative, or whether the change—say of *hard* into *hærd*—actually took place, and that the influence of the *r* afterwards changed the *æ* into *a*. The change of *a* into *æ* certainly seems to have been fully carried out in the Transition period before *r* as well as the other consonants, if we may trust the phonetic authorities; but it is quite possible that the older *as* may have remained throughout as vulgarisms, and soon have regained their lost ground.

The levelling of *ir*, *er*, and *ur*, which are kept quite distinct by the phoneticians of the Transition period, is a very curious phenomenon, as it has resulted in an entirely new vowel, which only occurs in these combinations. This vowel is the low-mixed-narrow. It is evidently closely allied to the regular short *ə* in *bət*, and it seems most probable that the first change was to level *ir*, *er*, and *ər* under *ər* (mid-back-narrow), which would then, by the further influence of the *r*, pass into the low-back-narrow, whence to the low-



mixed-narrow is but a short step. Then the vowel was lengthened, and the *r* absorbed.

The influence of *l* is, like that of *r*, in the direction of broadening. In the combinations *alf* and *alm* original short *a* is preserved, the *l* is dropped and the vowel lengthened, so that *half* and *salm* (written *psalm*) become *haaf* and *saam*. In the Early period some of these words developed the usual *au*, but the present forms cannot have arisen from *au*, except, perhaps, *haam* from *halm*, which is often pronounced *hòdm*, pointing clearly to an older *haulm*.

Besides *r* and *l*, there are other consonants which tend to preserve the quality of short *a*, namely, *ð*, *þ*, *s* and *f*, although the *a* is generally lengthened: *faaðor*, *paafþ*, *graas*, *aask*, *laaf*, *craaft*. The refined Transition pronunciation *pæþ*, *æsk*, is, however, still to be heard.

Before leaving this subject of consonant influence, it is necessary to observe that the rules just stated do not always apply to dissyllables, but only to monosyllables. Thus we find *sælou*, *fælou*, not *sòlou*, *fòlou*, *nærou* not *narou*, and *geðor* contrasting with *faaðor* and *raaðor*.

The influence of initial *w* is also very characteristic of Late Modern English. It not only preserves the old *u*, as in *wul*, *wulf*, but also regularly rounds short *a* into *ò*, *what*, *swan*, becoming *whòt*, *swòn*; also in dissyllables, such as *swòlou*, *wòlou*. The Transition forms *wəl*, *wəlf*, *whæt*, were probably artificial refinements, which were never accepted by the mass of the people.<sup>1</sup> (See also p. 151.)

## LATEST MODERN PERIOD.

We are now, at last, able to study the sounds of our language, not through the hazy medium of vague descriptions and comparisons, but by direct observation; we can throw away theory, and trust to facts. If our analysis of speech-

<sup>1</sup> Mr. H. Nicol has just called my attention to the fact (which I had overlooked) that the change does not take place when the *a* is followed by a back consonant: *wæg*, *wæx*, etc.

sounds were perfectly accurate and exhaustive, and if our ears were trained to recognize with certainty every appreciable shade of pronunciation, the task would be easy enough. As it is, its difficulties are very great, and the observations I am about to make cannot therefore make any pretensions either to complete fullness or perfect accuracy. They are mere first attempts, and will require much revision.

#### DIPHTHONGIZATION.

The most prominent feature of our present English is its tendency to diphthongization.

The diphthongic character of our *éé* and *óó* has been distinctly recognized by our leading phoneticians, especially Smart and Bell.

Mr. Bell analyses the two diphthongs as *éi*, *óu*, but I find, as regards my own pronunciation, that the second elements are not fully developed *i* and *u*. In pronouncing *óu* the tongue remains throughout in the mid-position, and the second element only differs from the first in being formed with greater closure of the lips, so that it is an intermediate sound between *oo* and *uu*. In *éi* the tongue seems to be raised to a position half way between *é* and *i* in forming the second element, not to the full high position of *i*.

This indistinctness of the second elements of our *éi* and *óu* explains the difficulty many have in recognizing their diphthongic character. Mr. Ellis, in particular, insists strongly on the monophthongic character of his own *ees* and *oos*. I hear his *ee* and *oo* as distinct diphthongs, not only in his English pronunciation, but also in his pronunciation of French, German, and Latin.

The observation of existing pronunciations has further revealed a very curious and hitherto unsuspected fact, namely that our *ii* and *uu* are no longer pure monophthongs in the mouths of the vast majority of speakers, whether educated or uneducated. They are consonantal diphthongs, *ii* terminating in the consonant *y*, *uu* in *w=iy*, *uw*. The distinction

between *bit* and *biit* (written *beat*) depends not on the short vowel being wide and the long narrow, but on the former being a monophthong, the latter a diphthong. The narrowness of *ii* (or rather *iy*) is therefore unessential, and we find, accordingly, that the first element of both *iy* and *wv* is generally made wide. These curious developments are probably the result of sympathetic imitation of *éi* and *óu*; and the tongue being already in the highest vowel position the only means of further contraction of the lingual passage left was the formation of consouants.

The only long vowels left are *aa* and *òò*. Are these genuine monophthongs? I believe not, although their diphthongic character is certainly not nearly so strongly marked as in the case of the vowels already considered. Nevertheless, these two vowels always seem to end in a slight vocal murmur, which might be expressed thus—*aaə*, *òòə*. I find that *aa* and *òò*, if prolonged ever so much, still have an abrupt unfinished character if this vocal murmur is omitted. The difference between *lòò* (written *law*) and *lòòə* (*lore*) is that in the former word the final *ə* is strictly diphthongic and half evanescent, while the *ə* of the second word is so clearly pronounced as almost to amount to a separate syllable. The distinction between the words written *father* and *farther* is purely imaginary.

In popular speech these diphthongs undergo many modifications. The first elements of *éi* and *óu* often follow the general tendencies of short vowels, and are lowered to the low-front-narrow and low-back-wide-round positions respectively, giving *èi* and *òu*. This peculiar exaggeration of the two diphthongs, which is not uncommon even among the educated, is popularly supposed to be a substitution of *ai* for *éi*, and those who employ it are reproached with saying “high” instead of “hay.” I find, however, that those who say *hèi* for *héi* never confuse it with *hai*, which many of them pronounce very broadly, giving the *a* the low-back sound of the Scotch *man*.

The *ó* of *óu* is often, especially in affected pronunciation, moved forward to the mid-mixed-round position, and from

there, by lowering and further shifting forwards, to the low-front-narrow-round position, so that *nóu* becomes *nœu*.

In like manner, the *u* of *uw=uu* is often weakened into the high-mixed-round (wide), which is nearly the German *ü*. So that *tuu* becomes almost *tyw* or *tüw*.

The two diphthongs corresponding to Middle E. *ii* and *uu* show strongly divergent tendencies in the present pronunciation. The first element of our *ai* is, I believe, the high-back-wide (which is also the commonest sound of the *a* in *bæt*), that of *au* the low-mixed-wide. In vulgar speech the distinction is still more marked, the *a* of *ai* being gradually lowered to the full low position, whilst the *a* of *au* is moved forward to the low-front-wide position, giving the familiar *aus* for *haus*. These exaggerations may be partly attributable to the desire to prevent confusion with the *èi* and *òu* arising from *éé* and *óó*.

The investigation of these peculiarities is not only of high scientific interest, but is also of great practical importance. We see that the imagined uniformity of "correct" pronunciation is entirely delusive—an error which only requires a little cultivation of the observing faculties to be completely dissipated.

It is also certain that the wretched way in which English people speak foreign languages—often in such a style as to be quite unintelligible to the natives—is mainly due to their persistently ignoring the phonetic peculiarities of their own language. When we once know that our supposed long vowels are all diphthongs, we are forced to acknowledge that the genuine *üs* and *uus* of foreign languages are really strange sounds, which require to be learnt with an effort, in the same way as we acquire French *u* or German *ch*. A case once came under my notice, in which the French word written *été* was confidently given forth as *èitèi*, on the strength of the grammar's assertion that the French *e aigu* had the sound of the English *ay* in *hay*. The result was, of course, to produce a word utterly unintelligible to a Frenchman.

## SHORT VOWELS.

The short vowels do not seem to have changed much in the last few generations. The most noticeable fact is the loss of *æ* among the vulgar. It is modified by raising the tongue into the mid-front-wide, resulting in the familiar *eeb* for *cæb*. This anomalous raising of a short vowel is gradually spreading among the upper classes, and is already quite fixed in many colloquial phrases, such as *nóu thenc yuw*, in which *thenc* is hardly ever pronounced with *æ*, as it should be theoretically. To keep the old original *e* distinct from this new sound, the original *e* generally has the broad sound of the low-front-narrow—a pronunciation which is very marked among the lower orders in London. In the pronunciation of those who retain *æ*, original *e* often has the thinner mid-front-wide sound.

## QUANTITY.

The laws of quantity in the Latest Modern English, which are of a very peculiar and interesting character, were, as far as I know, never stated till I gave a brief account of them in the paper on Danish Pronunciation, already mentioned.

The distinction between long and short vowel is preserved strictly only in dissyllables. In monosyllables short vowels before single consonants are very generally lengthened, especially among the uneducated. If the vowel is kept short, the consonant must be lengthened. The result is, that short accented monosyllables do not exist in English. Either the vowel or the consonant must be long. If the vowel is naturally long, the consonant is shortened; if the vowel is originally short, the consonant is lengthened; or else the vowel is lengthened, and the consonant shortened. We thus obtain the forms *téil*, *tèll*, or *tèèl*, of which the last two are entirely optional. Although these quantitative distinctions are most clearly observable in the liquids, they apply quite as fully to the stops, as may be seen by any one who com-



compares the English *hædd* and *hætt* with the Danish *hat*, in which the *t* is really short, giving a peculiarly abrupt effect to English ears.

Among the educated the form *tèll* is more frequent, but among the vulgar the lengthened *tèèl* is very common. These popular pronunciations are very interesting, as affording the only true undiphthongic long vowels which English now possesses: *fil* and *fill* in popular speech are really *fiyl* and *fiil* with the same wide vowel, the only difference being that in the latter word it is perfectly homogeneous, while in the former it is consonantly diphthongized.

It also deserves notice that there are really three degrees of vowel quantity in English—short, medial, and long, the rule being that long vowels occur only before voice consonants or finally, while before breath consonants they become medial. Compare *luuz* with *luus*, *paæðz* with *paæf*. This fact has been noticed by Dr. Murray, in his work on the Scotch Dialects (p. 98, note).

A similar distinction is observable in the quantity of some of the consonants themselves. Liquids and nasals are long before voice, short before breath consonants. Compare *billd* with *bilt*, *sinnz* with *sins*. This distinction of quantity has led Mr. Bell to assume that the *l* in *bilt* is voiceless, although he admits (Visible Speech, p. 67) that “there is a trace of vocality.” That the *l* in the English *bill* is *not* voiceless becomes at once evident on comparing it with the Icelandic *llt*, which is really *llt*, with a distinct hiss.

#### CONSONANT INFLUENCE.

Apart from the laws of quantity already discussed, there is little to say on this subject. There are, however, words whose present forms afford instructive examples of the influence of *l*. These words are *children* and *milk*, in both of which the *i* has been gutturalized and labialized into *u* by the *l*, which in the second word has further developed into the diphthong *yu*, giving *chuldron* and *myulc*. The diphthong in *myulc* is somewhat puzzling. It is not im-

possible that the older forms were *chyyldræn* and *myyle*, which were then diphthongized into *yu*, which in the former word lost its *y*-consonant; or *chyldræn* may have developed direct into *chuldræn*. (See note \*\* on p. 163.)

NOTES ON THE CONSONANTS.<sup>1</sup>

## H.

That initial *h* in Old English had the same sound as it has now, and not that of the German *ch* (*kh*), which it is generally agreed to have had when medial and final, is clear from its frequent omission, even in the older documents of the language; for if initial *h* had been really *kh*, there would be no more reason for its omission than for that of *s* or any other initial consonant.

During the Middle period the use of *h* to designate the sound of *kh* was abandoned in favour of *gh*, whence the present spellings *night*, *laugh*, for the O.E. *niht*, *hleahhan*. The spelling *ch*, as in German, also occurs, and it is, at first sight, difficult to see why it was not universally adopted instead of *gh*, which ought to express, not the breath sound *kh*, but rather the corresponding voice (as in German *sagen*). The simplest explanation seems to be that the *ch* was discarded in order to prevent confusion with the *ch* from *c* in *child*, *much*, etc.

## HR, HL, HW, HN.

There can be no doubt that in the oldest pronunciation of these combinations the *h* was pronounced separately, and that at a still earlier period the *h* was a real *ch*. In Modern Icelandic, however, which is the only Teutonic language that still preserves all these sounds, the combinations have been simplified into *rh*, *lh*, *wh*, *nh*, which are nothing else but the breath sounds corresponding to *r*, *l*, *w*, *n*, respectively. Modern English also preserves one of them in the simplified form of *wh*.

<sup>1</sup> These do not lay claim to any fullness of detail: they are merely intended to serve as a stop-gap till it is possible to treat the subject more at length.

The fact that *hr*, *hl*, and *hn* drop their *h* very early in the Transition period, seems to show that the change from the compound *h-r*, etc., to the simplified *rh*, must have already begun in the Old English period. That they did pass through the stage of simplification is clear from the spellings *rh*, etc., as in *rhof* (Ormulum), *lhord* (Ayenbite), and the *wh* still preserved.

The change from *hl* to *l* is not, therefore, to be explained as the result of apocope of the initial *h*, but rather as a levelling of the voiceless *lh* under the voiced *l*—a change which is at the present moment being carried out with the only remaining sound of this group, the *wh*.

### þ, F.

The main difficulty here is to determine the laws which govern the distribution of the breath *þ* and *f*, and the voice *ð* and *v*. The following table gives a general view of the relations of the living languages.

<i>English</i>	... þing	... ðæt.....	bræðer	.....	óuþ
<i>Icelandic</i>	... þing	... þaað	brouðir	.....	éið
<i>Swedish</i>	... ting	... det	bróódar	.....	ééd
<i>Danish</i>	..... ting	... dé	bróóðar	.....	ééð
<i>Dutch</i>	..... ding	... dat	bruder	.....	ééd
<i>German</i>	... ding	... das	bruuder	.....	aid ( <i>for</i> ait)

The German *ait*, which is still written *eid*, really stands for *aid*, as final stops are always voiceless or whispered in German. The same is the case in Dutch, but original voiced stops preserve their vocality, if followed by a word beginning with a vowel.

The inferences suggested by this table are clear enough.

The English final *þ* for *ð* is evidently an exceptional change, which does not appear in any of the other languages. So also is the Icelandic *þ* in *þaað*. The majority, then, of the living Teutonic languages agree in showing *ð* medially and finally and *þ* initially, except in a small group

of words in very common use, such as *the, then, thus, than, thou*.

The question now arises, what is the relation of the Dutch and German *d* in *ding* to the Scandinavian and English *ting, þing*? If the initial breath forms are the original ones, the voiced *ðat*, etc., must be later modifications; if the *ð* of *ðat* is the older, the *t* and *þ* of *ting* and *þing* must be the later developments—in short, there must have been a period in which *þ* did not exist at all.

If we go back to the Oldest English, we find no trace of any distinction between *þ* and *ð*. Many of the oldest MSS. write the *ð* in all cases—*ðing, ðæt, broðor, að*, while others write *þ* with equal exclusiveness. When we consider that *ð* is simply the usual *d* modified by a diacritic, and that the *þ* itself is, in all probability (as, I believe, was first suggested by Mr. Vigfússon), a *D* with the stem lengthened both ways, we are led to the unavoidable conclusion that the voice sound was the only one that existed in the Early Old English period. The fact that some of the very oldest remains of our language use the digraph *th* cannot outweigh the overwhelming evidence the other way. It was very natural to adopt the digraph *th*, which already existed in Latin as the representative of the sound *th*, as an approximate symbol of the voiced *dh*, but it is clear that it was considered an inaccurate representation of a voiced consonant, and was therefore abandoned in favour of *þ* or *ð*, which were at first employed indiscriminately.

Afterwards, when the breath sound developed itself, the two letters were utilized to express the difference, and *þ*, whose origin was of course forgotten, came to be regarded as the exclusive representative of the breath sound. Accordingly the later MSS. of the tenth and eleventh centuries always use both *þ* and *ð* together, often rather loosely, but always with the evident intention of writing *þ* initially, *ð* medially and finally. None of them seem to make any distinction between *þing* and *ðæt*, etc. It is, however, clear that these words must have had the same voice pronunciation as they have now.

We may therefore assume three stages in the history of the English *th*-sounds :

*Early Old English* ... ʒing..... ʒæt..... brōʒor..... āʒ

*Late Old English* ... þing..... ʒæt..... brōʒor..... āʒ

*Modern English* ..... þing..... ʒæt..... brəʒər..... ouþ

The mystery of the pronunciation of *the*, *thou*, is now solved: these words are archaisms, preserved unchanged by the frequency of their occurrence.

These results apply equally to the *f*. There can be no doubt that the *f* in Early Old English was vocal like the Welsh *f*, as is shown by the Old German spelling *uolc*, etc. (still preserved, though the sound has been devocalized, in Modern German), and the Dutch pronunciation.

In the Transition period the voiced *f* was represented by the French *u*, as in Old German, and it is clear from such spellings as *vox* for *fox*, *uader* for *fader*, that the initial vocality of the Old English *f* (and consequently of the ʒ also) was still preserved, as it still is, in many of the Southern dialects.

Even in the present literary English we find initial vocality still preserved in the words *vēin* (from *fana*), *væt* and *vixen*. As, however, these words are not of very frequent occurrence, it is not improbable that they were taken directly from one of the dialects.

There are a few cases of the retention of final vocality also, both of *f* and ʒ, in the present English. The words are *ov*, *twelv*, and *wiʒ*, all three evidently preserved, like ʒæt, etc., by their excessive frequency. The pronunciations *of* and *wiþ*, given by some of the Early Modern authorities, are made doubtful by their recognition of *ov* and *wiʒ* as popular or vulgar pronunciations: they may therefore be purely artificial.

The vocal pronunciation of initial *s*, which is common in our dialects, and is shown for the fourteenth century by the Kentish *say*, *sal*, etc., cannot be original. The sound of *s* is unknown in Scandinavia, and even in Germany the "soft" *s* is clearly the result of Low German influence, and it is unknown in the South German dialects.



It seems, therefore, that the vocalization of initial (and also medial) *s* in English is merely a case of levelling, caused by the analogy of the vocal *ʃ* and *v*.

## G.

The use of *g* for the *y*-consonant (*j*) of the other languages is one of the knotty points of Old English phonetics. It is commonly assumed that the *g* of *gēr* (=Gothic *jēr*), *ge* (= *jus*), and the *ge* of *geoc* (= *juk*), *geā* (= *jā*), are merely orthographical expedients for indicating this *y*-consonant. But there seems no reason why the *i* of the other national orthographies should not have been adopted in England also. As a matter of fact, it is used in foreign names, as in *Iuþytte* (in the Chronicle), *Iuliana*, etc. And not only do such words as *geoc* alliterate with undoubted hard *gs* in the poetry, but we even find such pairs as *Juliana*, *god*, showing clearly that even in foreign words *y*-consonant was liable to be changed into a sound which, if not identical with the *g* of *god*, was at least very like it.

The *ge* of *geoc* makes it very probable that the *g*=*y*-consonant was a palatal sound—in short, a palatal stop formed in the place of *y* (=Sanskrit ञ). The conversion of an open into a stopped consonant is, of course, anomalous, but precisely the same change has taken place in the Romance languages.

The spelling *cg* for *gg*, as in *licgan*, *ecg*, is curious. We can hardly suppose that the combination is to be understood literally as *c* followed by *g*. Such a change would, at least, be entirely without precedent, and it seems most probable that the combination was meant to indicate a whispered instead of a voiced *gg*. The peculiarity, whatever it was, does not seem to have been carried into the Middle period, whose scribes always write *gg*.

Final *g* after long vowels or consonants often becomes *h* in Old English, which, to judge from the spelling *boġh*=*bōh*=*bōg*, was originally vocal (= *gh*), although it was soon devocalized. In the Transition period all medial and final *gs* became open (*gh*), as in German, Danish, and Icelandic. This *gh* after-

wards became palatalized after front, and labialized after back vowels (*ghw*), and in many cases the palatal and labial *gh* became still further weakened into *i* and *u*, forming the second elements of diphthongs. After a consonant the labial *gh* was confused with *w* (from which it differs only in being slightly more guttural), *folgian* becoming *folwen*. When the *w* came at the end of a word, it was weakened into *u*, *folw* becoming *folu*, and *malw* (O.E. *mealwe*) becoming *malu*. The present *ou* in *folou*, for which there is sixteenth century authority, as well as for *folu*, is anomalous. It is possible that the *ou* pronunciation may be artificial—the result of the spelling *follow*.

Even initial *g* is often weakened before front vowels, so often, indeed, that the Old English form of the *g* (ȝ) came to be used exclusively to represent this weak sound, while the French form (nearly our present *g*) was reserved for the original stopped *g*. The first change was, no doubt into *gh*, *gifan* becoming *ghiven*, as in the Dutch *ghééven*, which soon became palatalized, till at last it became simple *y*-consonant, as is clearly proved by such spellings as *iæf*=O.E. *geaf* (Peterborough Chronicle), *yelt*=*gyllt* (Ayenbite), etc.

The *g* or *ge*, which represents original *y*-consonant in Old English, always undergoes this weakening, *geoc*, *gē*, becoming *yòðc*, *yéé*. Even when initial *ge* is merely the result of the diphthongization of *a* into *ea*, it is often weakened into *ya*, as in *yard*=*geard*=*gard*.

The result of all these changes was, that by the beginning of the sixteenth century *gh* was entirely lost, being either weakened into a vowel (*i* or *u*), or converted into the corresponding breath sound *kh*, but only finally, as in *dóúh* (O.E. *dāg*), *enuh* (*genōg*). In most cases final *gh* (when not vowelized) was dropped entirely, as in *fóou* (*fāg*), *lóou* (*lāg*), *fii* (*feoh*).<sup>1</sup>

In the present English *kh*—whether answering to O.E. *g* or *h*—has been entirely lost. It appears from Mr. Ellis's investigations that the full *kh* first became weakened to a

<sup>1</sup> The *u* in *dóúh*, *fóou*(*h*), etc., was probably a mere secondary formation, generated by the *ghw*, the stages being *oogh*, *ooghw*, *ocughw*, and then *oouh* or simply *ou*.

mere aspiration, which was soon dropped. In such words as *niht* the *i* was lengthened, *niht* becoming *niit*, whence our present *nait*. Final *kh* preceded by a rounded vowel as in *lauh*, *enuuh*, was itself naturally rounded into *khw*, like the *kh* in the German *auch*; hence the present *laaf*, *enaf*—*laukh*, *lakhw*, *lawh*, *laf*. For fuller details the reader must be referred to Mr. Ellis's great work.

## CH, J

The change of *c* into *ch* before and after front vowels, as in *chiild*, *tèech*, from *cild*, *tācan*, offers considerable difficulties, on account of the many intermediate stages there must have been between the back stop *c* and the present *tsh*-sound. There can be no doubt that the first change was to move *c* to the front-stop position, but, although the further change to the point formation is simple enough, it is not easy to explain the intrusion of the *sh*: we would expect *ciild* to change simply into *tiild*, just as *gemaca* becomes *maat*. I believe that the change from the intermediate front-stop to *tsh* is a purely imitative one. If the front-stop is pronounced forcibly—even with a degree of force stopping far short of actual aspiration—the escape of breath after the contact is removed naturally generates a slight hiss of *yh* (as in *hue*), which is very like *sh* in sound—hence the substitution of the easier *tsh*.

The same remarks apply also to the *dzh*-sound in *wej*, *ej*, *rij*, etc., from *wecg*, *ecg*, *hrycg*.

It is instructive to observe the analogous changes in the Scandinavian languages. In Icelandic *k* and *g* before front vowels are shifted forward a little, without, however, losing their back character, almost as in the old-fashioned London pronunciation of *kaind*, *skai*, etc. In Swedish *k* before front vowels has a sound which is generally identified with the English *ch*. If, however, my limited observations are correct, the real sound is the front stop followed by the corresponding open breath (*yh*). The sound is certainly not the English *ch*, which the Swedes consider an unfamiliar sound. In

Norwegian the stopped element is dropped entirely, and nothing remains but a forward *yh*, so that *kenna* is pronounced *yhenna*. Both in Norwegian and Swedish *g* before front vowels has the simple sound of the consonant *y*.

### SH. .

The change of Old English *sc* into *sh* is not exactly parallel with that of *c* into *ch*, as it takes place after back as well as front vowels—not only in such words as *ship* (= *scip*), but also in *shun* (*āscunian*), etc. It is therefore possible that *sc* may have passed through the stage of *skh*, as in Dutch, a change which seems to be the result of the influence of the *s*, the *kh* instead of *k* being, like *s*, a sibilant unstopped consonant. The Old English spellings *sceacan*, *sceoc*, etc., for *scacan*, *scōc*, however, seem to point rather to a palatalization of the *c* at an early period. Whatever the development may have been, it is certain that the sound soon became simple, for we find it often written *ss* in the Early Middle period.

In Swedish the sound of *sh* is fully developed, but only before front vowels. In Norwegian *sk* before front vowels changes its *k* into *yh* (voiceless *y*-consonant), which, as we have already seen, is the regular change, giving the combination *s-yh*, which is generally confounded with simple *sh* by foreigners. These facts tend strongly to confirm the view that the change of *sk* into *sh* in English also is due to palatalization of the *k*, although we cannot determine with certainty what the intermediate stages were.

### WORD LISTS.

The following lists are intended to include the majority of the words of Teutonic—that is to say English or Scandinavian—origin still in common use, with the corresponding Old and Middle forms. The first column gives the Old English forms; the second the Middle English (but without the final *e*, p. 56) as deduced from the Old English forms and the present traditional spelling, which is given in the third column; the

fourth, lastly, gives the present sounds. I have, of course, carefully compared the valuable pronouncing vocabulary of Early Modern English given by Mr. Ellis in his Third Part, especially in all cases of irregular change or anomalous spelling. These exceptions will be considered hereafter.

The words are arranged primarily according to their vowels in the following order:—a (æ, ea, ei), ā, i, ī, y, ŷ, é (eo), è, ē, ā=éé, ā=èè, eā, cō, u, ū, o, ō. Then according to the consonant that follows the vowel in this order: h, r, l, ŷ, s, w, f, ng, n, m, g, c, d, t, b, p; and lastly according to the initial consonant in the same order. The principle I have followed is to begin with the vowels, as being the most independent elements of speech, and to put the stops at the extreme end as being most opposed to the vowels. The semivowels or open consonants naturally come after the vowels, and the nasals next to the stops. As regards position, back consonants come first, then front, then point, and then lip. Voice consonants, of course, come before breath. It will easily be seen that the same general principles have been followed in the arrangement of the vowels. The order of position is back, mixed, front; high comes before mid, and mid before low, and round last of all.

To facilitate reference, I have often given the same word under as many different heads as possible, especially in cases of irregular development.

Old English forms which do not actually occur, but are postulated by later ones, are marked with an asterisk.

The Middle English forms in parentheses are those which, although not deducible from the spelling, are supported by other evidence.

Norse words are denoted by N., and the conventional Icelandic spellings are occasionally added in parentheses.

Many of the inorganic preterites (such as *bore*=*bær*) have been included in the present lists: they are all marked with a dagger.



## a, æ, ea, ò.

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
hleahhan géseah	lauh sau		laaf sòò
eahta hleahthor sleahth feahth tæhte	eiht (ai) lauhter slauhter fauht tauht		éit laaftær slòòtær fòòt tòòt
aron hara scearu starian sparian wær faran nearu (nearw-) caru dear tær bær ( <i>adj.</i> ) bær ( <i>pret.</i> )	ar haar shaar staar spaar waar faar naru caar daar † tòòr baar baar † bòòr	8    12   16   20	are hære shære stære spære wære fære nærou cære dære tòer bære bære bòer
ears	ars		ars
ar(e)we spearwa gearwa	aru sparu gèèr	24	arou sparou gior
hærfest	harvest		haevest
(ge)earnian wearnian fearn gearn	èèrn warn fern yarn	28	æen wòen fæen yæen
earm hearm wearm swearm	arm harm warm swarm	32	æm hæm wòem swòem
eare ærce-	arc arch-	36	arc ærch-

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, cā, cū, u, o.

**a, æ, ea, ð** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
lāwerce	lare		læc
stearc	starc		staæc
spearca	sparc		spaæc
mearc	marc	40	mæc
barc, N. (börkr)	barc		baæc
pearruc	pare		paæc
heard	hard		hæd
weard	ward	44	wòed
geard	yard		yaed
beard	bèerd		biæd
(ðū) eart	art		aæt
sweart	swart	48	swòðpi
cræt	cart		caæt
teart	tart		taæt
hearpe	harp		haep
scearp	sharp	52	shaep
<hr/>			
alor ( <i>under</i> ld)			
ealu	aal		éil
eall	al		òòl
heall	hal		hòòl
salu (sealw-)	salu	56	sælou
smæl	smal		smòòl
sceal	shal		shæl
scealu	scaal, shaal		scéil, shéil
steall	stal	60	stòòl
weall	wal		wòòl
hwæl	whaal		whéil
falw (fealw-)	falw		fælóu
feallan	fal	64	fòòl
nihtegale	nihtingaal		naitinggéil
gealle	gal		gòòl
calu (cealw-)	calu		cælóu
ceallian (N. ?)	cal	68	còòl
dæl	daal		déil
talw	taal		téil
bealu	baal		béil
swealwe	swalu	72	swolóu
wealwian	walu		wolóu
mealwe	malu		mælóu

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## a, æ, ea, ð (continued).

OLD	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
ælf	elf		elf
healf	half	76	haaf
scalfian	salv		sælv
cealf	calf		caaf
ælmesse	alms		aamz
healm	halm	80	hòòm
sealm	salm		saam
hālgian	halu		hælóu
gealga	galuz		gælóuz
tælg	talū	84	tælóu
stealcian	stalc		stòðe
wealcian	walc		wòðe
bealca	balc		bòðe
bealcettan	belch	88	belch
alor	alder		ðòldor
eald	ðòld		òuld
ealdormann	alderman		ðòldemæn
healdan	hòðld	92	hòuld
sealde	sòðld		sòuld
fealdan	fòðld		fòuld
ceald	còðld		còuld
tealde	tòðld	96	tòuld
beald	bòðld		bòuld
healt	halt		holt
sealt	salt		solt
mealt	malt	100	molt
hæ(f)ð	hæþ		hæþ
hraðor	raðer		raaðer
hwæðer	wheðer		wheðer
bæð	bæþ	104	baaþ
baðian	baað		béið
pæð	paþ		paþ
fæðm	faðom		fæðem
ea(l)swā	az	108	æz
assa	as		aas
*hæ(f)s	haz		hæz

a(æ ea ei), i, é(co), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o

**a, æ, ea, o** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
hæssa	les		les
ðȳ læs ðe	lest	112	lest
wæs	waz		woz
næs	nes		nes
græs	gras		graas
glæs	glas	116	glaas
bræs	bras		braas
æsc	ash		æsh
āscian	asc		aasc
ascan	ashez	120	æshez
rasc N.	rash		ræsh
wascan	wash		wosh
flasce	flasc		flaasc
baða sic N.	basc	124	baasc
la(to)st	last		laast
læst ( <i>superl.</i> )	lèèst		liist
læstan	last		laast
fæst	fast	128	faast
mæst	mast		maast
gæst	gest		gest
casta N.	cast		caast
castel	castl	132	caasl
blæst	blast		blaast
æsp	aspen		æspen
awel	aul		òòl
clawu	clau	136	clòò
hafa ( <i>imper.</i> )	hav		hæv
behafa	behaav		behéiv
hæfen	haavcu		héivcu
hafoc	hauc	140	hòòc
stæf	staf		staaf
stafas	staavz		stéivz
scafán	shaav		shéiv
nafu	naav	144	néiv
geaf	gaav		géiv
græf	graav		gréiv
grafan			
ceaf	chaf		chaaf
ceafor	chaafer	148	chéifær

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

**a, æ, ea, o** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
craſian	craav		créiv
clæfer	clòðver		clóuvør
hæfʃ ( <i>under</i> ʃ)			
hræfn	raaven		réivøn
hæfde hlæfdige } ( <i>under</i> d)			
æfter	after	152	aafter
sceaft	shaft		shaaft
cræft	craft		craft
angel ( <i>hook</i> )	angl		ængl
hangan	hang	156	hæng
hrang	rang		ræng
lang	long		long
þrang	þrong		þrong
þwang	þong	160	þong
sang ( <i>pret.</i> )	sang		sæng
sang ( <i>subst.</i> )	song		song
strang	strong		strong
sprang	sprang	164	spræng
wrang ( <i>pret.</i> )	wrang		ræng
wrang ( <i>adj.</i> )	wrong		rong
fang	fang	167	fæng
mangere	? monger (u)		mængər
òn gemang	? among (u).		ømæng
gang	gang		gæng
tange	tongs		tongz
banga N	bang	172	bæng
anceow	ancl		ænel
ranc	ranc		rænc
hlane	lanc		lænc
þancian	þanc	176	þænc
sanc	sanc		sænc
scranc	shranc		shrænc
stanc	stanc		stænc
dranc	dranc	180	drænc
ænig	aani (a)		eni
hanep	hemp		hemp

a(æ ca ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.



**a, æ, ea, o** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
rann	ran		ræn
rannsaca N.	ransac	184	rænsæc
lane	laan		léin
ðanne	ðan		ðæn
		ðen	ðen
swan	swan	188	swon
gespann	span		spæn
wann ( <i>pret.</i> )	†wun		wøn
wann ( <i>adj.</i> )	wan		won
wanian	waan	192	wéin
hwanne	when		when
fana	vaan		véin
mann	man		mæn
mane	maan	196	méin
manig	maani (a)		meni
begann	began		begæn
ganot	ganet		gænēt
cann	can	200	cæn
crana	craan		créin
bana	baan		béin
gebann	ban		bæn
panne	pan	204	pæn
an(d)swarian	answer		aansær
anfilt	anvil		ænvil
and	and		ænd
hand	hand	208	hænd
land	land		lænd
sand	sand		sænd
standan	stand		stænd
strand	strand	212	strænd
wand N. (vöndr)	wand		wond
wand ( <i>pret.</i> )	†wuund		waund
wandrian	wander		wondør
candel	candl	216	cændl
band ( <i>pret.</i> )	†buund		baund
band ( <i>subst.</i> )	band		bænd
		bond	bond
brand	brand	220	brænd
wanta, N.	want		wont
plantian	plant		plaaut

**a, æ, ea, ò** (*continued*).

OLD	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
ic eam	am		æm
æmette	emet	224	emet, aant
hamor	hamer		hæmər
ramm	ram		ræm
lama ( <i>adj.</i> )	laam		léim
same	saam	228	séim
swamm	swam		swæm
scamu	shaam		shéim
fram	from		from
nama	naam	232	néim
gamen	gaam		géim
crammian	cram		cræm
cwam	caam		céim
damm	dam	236	dæm
tama ( <i>adj.</i> )	taam		téim
lamb	lamb		læm
wamb	wóomb		wuum
camb	còomb	240	cóum
damp ( <i>subst.</i> ) N.	damp		dæmp
haga	hau		hòò
læg	lai		léi
lagu	lau	244	lòò
sage	sau		sòò
sagu			
slagan	slai		sléi
wagian	wag		wæg
fleagan	flai	248	fléi
mæg	mai		méi
maga	mau		mòò
gnagan	gnau		nòò
dæg	dai	252	déi
*dagenian	daun		dòòn
dragan	drag		dræg
	drau		dròò
fæg(e)r	fair	256	fèər
hæg(e)l	hail		héil
snæg(e)l	snail		snéil
næg(e)l	nail		néil
tæg(e)l	tail	260	téil

a(æ ea ci), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, cō, u, o.

## a, æ, ea, ð (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
ægðer	eiðer		<i>either</i> { iiðar aiðǫ
slæg(e)n	slain		sléin
fæg(e)n	fain		féin
mæg(e)n	main	264	méin
ongæg(e)n	again		{ ægéin ægèn bréin
bræg(e)n	brain		<i>brain</i>
sægde	said		sed
mægd	maid	268	méid
æcer	aacr		éicær
æcern	aacorn		éicðarn
race	raac		réic
þæc	þach	272	þæch
rannsaca N.	ransac		rænsæc
sacu	saac		séic
snaca	snaac		snéic
scacan	shaac	276	shéic
stacu	staac		stéic
spræc	{ spaac ƿspòðc		spéic spóuc
wacan	waac	280	wéic
wræc	wrec		wéc
nacod	naaced		néiced
macian	maac		méic
caca N.	caac	284	céic
cwacian	cwaac		cwéic
taca N.	taac		téic
bæc	bac		bæc
bacan	baac	288	béic
bræc	{ braac ƿbròðc		bréic bróuc
blæc	blac		blæc
eax	ax	292	æx
axan	(under sc)		
āxian			
weax	}		
weaxan		wax	wæx
fleax	flax		flæx

**a, æ, ea, ð** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
ædese	adis		ædz
hæ(f)de	had	296	hæd
hladan	laad		léid
	lòdd		lóud
hlæder	lader		lædər
hlæ(f)dige	laadi	300	léidi
sæd	sad		sæd
sadol	sadl		sædl
sceadu	shadu		shædóu, shéid
wadan	waad	304	wéid
fæder	faðer		faaðər
gema(c)od	maad		méid
gegadorian	gaðer		gæðər
tōgædere	togeðer	308	tugeðər
glæd	glad		glæd
cradol	craadl		créidl
*geclæðed	clad		clæd
træd	†trod	312	†trod
nædre	ader		ædər
blæd	blaad		bléid
blædre	blader		blædər
<hr/>			
æt ( <i>prep.</i> )	at	316	æt
æt ( <i>pret.</i> )	aat		éit, et
hatian	haat		héit
hætt	hat		hæt
læt ( <i>lata</i> )	laat	320	léit
þæt	ðat		ðæt
sæt	sat		sæt
sæterdæg	saturdai		sætədi
wæter	water	324	wòdər
hwæt	what		whot
spætte ( <i>pret.</i> )	spat		spæt
fæt	vat		væt
fætt ( <i>adj.</i> )	fat	328	fæt
flat N.	flat		flæt
geat ( <i>subst.</i> )	gaat		géit
begeat ( <i>pret.</i> )	got		got
gnætt	gnat	332	næt
catt	cat		cæt
<hr/>			
crabba	crab		cræb
<hr/>			

**a, æ, ea, ð** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
apa	aap		éip
happ N.	hapi	336	hæpi
scapan	shaap		shéip
æppel	apl		æpl
sæp	sap		sæp
hnæppian	nap	340	næp
geapian	gaap		géip
cnapa	cnaav		néiv
papol(stān)	pebl		pebl

**ei (ey)**. (*All Norse.*)

ei	ai	344	aye	ai, éi
þei(r) N.	ðai (ei)		they	ðéi
nei	nai		nay	néi
þeirra N.	ðeir		their	ðèor
heil	hail	348	hail!	héil
reisa	raiz		raise	réiz
hrein N.	rain(déér)		rein(deer)	réin(diør)
swein	swain		swain	swéin
steic	stèèc	352	steak	stéic
weic	wèèc		weak	wiic
beita	bait		bait	béit
deyja	dii		die	dai

**ā.**

rā	ròò	356	roe	róu
lā	lòò		lo!	lóu, lòò
slā	slòò		sloe	slóu
swā	sòò		so	sóu
wā	wòò	360	woe	wóu
hwā	hwóó		who	huu

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, e, d, t, b, p.



## ā (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
frā N.	fròò		(to and) fro
nā	nòò		no
(ic) gā	gòò	364	go
dā	dòò		doe
tā	tòò		toe
twā	twóó		two
āhte	òòuht	368	ought
(n)āht	{ (n)auht not		(n)ought not
hāl	{ {hòòl {hwòòl haal	372	whole hale
hālgian (under a)			hóul heil
māl	mòòl		mole
gedāl	dòòl		dole
ār	òòr		oar
hār	hòòr	376	hoar
rārian	ròòr		roar
lār	lòòr		lore
sār	sòòr		sore
māre	mòòr	380	more
gāre	gòòr		gore
geāra	yòòr		yore
bār	bòòr		boar
hlā(f)ord	lord	384	lord
āð	òòþ		oath
wrāð	{ wraþ { wròòþ		wrath wroth
lāðian	lòòð	388	loathe
nā(n)þing	noþing		nothing
clāð	cloþ		cloth
clāðian	clòòð		clothe
bāðir, N.	bòòþ	392	both
hās	hòòrs		hoarse
ārās	aròòz		arose
þās	ðòòz		those
*hwās	whòòz	396	whose
			hòòas aróuz ðóuz huuz

a(x ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, ā, eā, eō, u, o.

## ǣ (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
āscian ( <i>under a</i> )			
*māst	mòðst		móust
gāst	gòðst		góust
lāwerce ( <i>under a</i> )			
þāwan	þau	400	þòð
þrāwan	þròðu		þró
sāwan	sòðu		sóu
snāw	snòðu		snóu
māwan	mòðu	404	móu
crāwan	cròðu		cróu
cnāwan	cnòðu		nóu
blāwan	blòðu		blóu
sāwl	sòðul	408	sóul
āwƿer (=āhwæƿer) or		or	òær
gesāw(e)n	sòðun		sóun
geþrāw(e)n	þròðun		þróun
gecnāw(e)n	cnòðun	412	nóun
hlāf	lòðf		lóuf
hlāford ( <i>under r</i> )			
drāf	dròðv		dróuv
ān	òòn, an, a		wæn, æn, æ
ānlice	òònli	416	óunli
lān N.	lòòn		lóun
nān	nòòn		nøn
scān	shòòn		shon
stān	stòòn	420	stóun
? mānian	mòòn		móun
gegān ( <i>part.</i> )	gòòn		gon
grānian	gròòn		gróun
bān	bòòn	424	bóun
hām	hòòm		hóum
lām	lòòm		lóum
hwām	whóóm		huum
fām	fòòm	428	fóum
clām	clami		clæmi

h; r, hr, l, hl; ƿ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

**ā** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
āgan	òou		óu
lāg	lòou		lóu
fāg	fòò	432	fóu
dāg	dòòuh		dóu
āg(e)n	òoun		óun
āc	òòc		óuc
(wed)lāc	(wed)loc	436	(wed)loc
strācian	stròòc		stróuc
spāca	spòòc		spóuc
tācen	tòòcen		tóucen
-hād	-hóód	440	-hud
rād	ròòd		róud
lād	lòòd(stòòn)		lóud(stóun)
wād	wòòd		wóud
gād	gòòd	444	góud
tāde	tòòd		tóud
ābād	abòòd		əbóud
brād	bròòd		bròòd
? ādl			
āte	òòts	448	óuts
hāt	hot		hot
swāt ( <i>under</i> $\bar{a} = \bar{e}$ )	wot		wot
wāt	wòòt		wóut
wrāt	wròòt		wróut
gāt	gòòt	452	góut
bāt	bòòt		bóut
rāp	ròòp		róup
sāpe	sòòp		sóup
swāpan ( <i>under</i> $\bar{a} = \bar{e}$ )	gròòp	456	gróup
grāpian	pòòp		póup
pāpa			

**i.**

riht	riht	<i>right</i>	rait
gelihtan	liht	( <i>a</i> ) <i>light</i>	lait

a(æ ca ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, ā, eā, eō, u, o.

## ī (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.	
gesihȝ	siht	460	<i>sight</i>	sait
wiht	wiht		<i>wight</i>	wait
	whit		<i>whit</i>	whit
niht	niht		<i>night</i>	nait
miht	miht	464	<i>might</i>	mait
eniht	eniht		<i>knight</i>	nait
briht	briht		<i>bright</i>	brait
pliht	pliht		<i>plight</i>	plait
hire	hir (e)	468	<i>her</i>	hœr
scire	shiir		<i>shire</i>	shiiær, shaiær
stigræp	stirup		<i>stirrup</i>	stiræp
cirice ( <i>under y</i> )				
mirhȝ	mirþ		<i>mirth</i>	mæþ
wirsa ( <i>under y</i> )				
hirde	herd	472	<i>(shep)herd</i>	(shep)æd
*þirða (= þridda)	þird		<i>third</i>	þæd
*bird (= bridd)	bird		<i>bird</i>	bæd
ill N.	il		<i>ill</i>	il
scilling	shiling	476	<i>shilling</i>	shiling
scil N.	scil		<i>skill</i>	scil
stille	stil		<i>still</i>	stil
spillan	spil		<i>spill</i>	spil
willa	wil	480	<i>will</i>	wil
wilig	wilu		<i>willow</i>	wilou
gillan	yel		<i>yell</i>	yel
til N. ( <i>prep.</i> )	til		<i>till</i>	til
tilian				
bill	bil	484	<i>bill</i>	bil
film(en)	film		<i>film</i>	film
seoloc	sile		<i>silk</i>	sile
swile ( <i>under e</i> )				
hwile ( <i>under e</i> )				
meole	mile		<i>milk</i>	mile
scild	shiild	488	<i>shield</i>	shiild
wilde	wiild		<i>wild</i>	waiild
milde	miiild		<i>mild</i>	maiild

h; r, hr, l, hl; ȝ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, e, d, t, b, p.

## i (continued).

OLD	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
gild gildan cild cildru	gild yiild chiild children	492	<i>gild</i> <i>yield</i> <i>child</i> <i>children</i>
hilt	hilt		<i>hilt</i>
smið wið fiðele niðer piða	smiþ wið fidl neðer piþ	496   500	<i>smith</i> <i>with</i> <i>fiddle</i> <i>nether</i> <i>pith</i>
is his þis *þise mis- missan gise bliss	iz hiz ðis ðeéz mis- mis yis (e) blis	504   508	<i>is</i> <i>his</i> <i>this</i> <i>these</i> <i>mis(take)</i> <i>miss</i> <i>yes</i> <i>bliss</i>
fisc disc biscop	fish ðish bishop		<i>fish</i> <i>dish</i> <i>bishop</i>
wisdōm	wizdom	512	<i>wisdom</i>
list þistel mist gist misteltā Crist cristenian gist gistrandæg hwistlian	list þistl mist yèest mistltdò Crist cristen yèest yisterdai (e) whistl	516  520	<i>list</i> <i>thistle</i> <i>mist</i> <i>yeast</i> <i>mistletoe</i> <i>Christ</i> <i>christen</i> <i>yeast</i> <i>yesterday</i> <i>whistle</i>
wlisp ( <i>adj.</i> ) hwisprian	lisp whisper	524	<i>to lisp</i> <i>whisper</i>
siwian niwe	seu neu		<i>sew</i> <i>new</i>

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.



## ī (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
eliwe tiwes dæg	cleu teuzdai	528	<i>clew</i> <i>Tuesday</i> tyuuzdi
ifig	iivi		<i>ivy</i> aivi
lifian	liv		<i>live</i> liv
lifer	liver		<i>liver</i> livør
sife	siv	532	<i>sieve</i> siv
stif	stif		<i>stiff</i> stif
wifel	wiivil		<i>weevil</i> wiivøl
gif	if		<i>if</i> if
gifan	giv	536	<i>give</i> giv
clif	clif		<i>cliff</i> clif
drifen	driven		<i>driven</i> drivøn
siftan	sift		<i>sift</i> sift
swift	swift	540	<i>swift</i> swift
scrift	shrift		<i>shrift</i> shrift
fiftig	fifti		<i>fifty</i> fifti
gift	gift		<i>gift</i> gift
hring	ring	544	<i>ring</i> ring
-ling	-ling		<i>(dar)ling</i> -ling
þing	þing		<i>thing</i> þing
singan	sing		<i>sing</i> sing
swingan	swing	548	<i>swing</i> swing
stingan	sting		<i>sting</i> sting
springan	spring		<i>spring</i> spring
wæng N. (vængr)	wing		<i>wing</i> wing
finger	finger	552	<i>finger</i> finger
cringan	crinj		<i>cringe</i> crinj
clingan	cling		<i>cling</i> cling
bringan	bring		<i>bring</i> bring
sincan	sinc	556	<i>sink</i> sinc
sincan	sline		<i>slink</i> sline
serincan	shrine		<i>shrink</i> shrine
stincan	stinc		<i>stink</i> stinc
wincian	winc	560	<i>wink</i> winc
drincan	drinc		<i>drink</i> drinc
twinclian	twincl		<i>twinkle</i> twincl
in(n)	in		<i>in(n)</i> in
rinnan	run	564	<i>run</i> røn
līn	linen		<i>linen</i> linen

h; r, hr, l, hl; ŷ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## i (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
scin(bān)	shin		shin
scinn N.	scin		scin
spinnan	spin	568	spin
gewinnan	win		win
windwian	winu		winóu
finn	fin		fin
beginnan	begin	572	begin
cinne	chin		chin
tinn	tin		tin
getwinnan	twinz		twinz
binn	bin	576	bin
hinde	hiind		haind
hindema	hinder mòðst		hinder móust
rind	rind		raind
lind	linden	580	lindən
sinder	sinder		sindər
spindel	spindl		spindl
wind	wind		wind
windan	wiind	584	waind
windauga N.	windu		windóu
windwian ( <i>under n</i> )			
findan	fiind		faind
grindan	griind		graind
bindan	biind	588	baind
blind	bliind		blaind
stintan	stint		stint
winter	winter		winter
flint	flint	592	flint
minte	mint		mint
him	him		him
rima	rim		rim
lim	limb	596	lim
swimman	swim		swim
wifman	wuman		wumən
wifmen	wumen (i)		wimen
grimm	grim	600	grim
dimm	dim		dim
climban	cliimb		claim
timber	timber		timbər

## i (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.	
ieġland	iiland	604	<i>island</i>	ailönd
higian	hii		<i>hie</i>	hai
liegan	lii		<i>lie</i>	lai
frigedæg	frīidai		<i>Friday</i>	fraidi
nigon	nīin	608	<i>nine</i>	nain
tigel	tiil		<i>tile</i>	tail
twig	twig		<i>twig</i>	twig
ic	ich, ii		<i>I</i>	ai
-lic	-li	612	<i>(like)ly</i>	-li
liccian	lie		<i>lick</i>	lic
þicce	þic		<i>thick</i>	þic
stician	stic		<i>stick</i>	stic
gestricen	stricen	616	<i>stricken</i>	stricōn
swi(l)c	such		<i>such</i>	sæch
wicu	wiic		<i>week</i>	wiic
wicce	wich		<i>witch</i>	wich
hwi(l)c	which	620	<i>which</i>	which
ficol	fiel		<i>fickle</i>	fiel
flicce	flich		<i>fitch</i>	flich
micel	much		<i>much</i>	mæch
giecl	(iis)iel	624	<i>(ic)icle</i>	(ais)iel
ewic	ewic		<i>quick</i>	ewic
bicce	bich		<i>bitch</i>	bich
pic	pich		<i>pitch</i>	pich
prician	pric	628	<i>prick</i>	pric
six	six		<i>six</i>	six
betwix	betwixt		<i>betwixt</i>	betwixt
hider	hiðer		<i>hither</i>	hiðer
riden	riden	632	<i>ridden</i>	ridn
hlid	lid		<i>lid</i>	lid
þider	ðiðer		<i>thither</i>	ðiðer
þridda ( <i>under r</i> )				
widuwe	widu		<i>widow</i>	widou
hwider	whiðer	636	<i>whither</i>	whiðer
bidn	bidn		<i>bidden</i>	bidn
bridd ( <i>under r</i> )				
*widð	widþ		<i>width</i>	width
tōmidde	midst		<i>midst</i>	midst
hit	it	640	<i>it</i>	it
hitta N.	hit		<i>hit</i>	hit

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## ī (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
sittan	sit		sit
sliten	} slit		slit
slitan			
smiten	smiten	644	smitten
gewitt	} wit		wit
witan			
writen	writen		written
git	yit (e)		yet
begitan	get	648	get
edwitan	twit		twit
bite	bit		bit
biter	biter		bitter
ribb	rib	652	rib
sibb	(go)sip		(go)sip
cribb	crib		crib
lippa	lip		lip
slipan	slip	656	slip
scip	ship		ship
-scipe	-ship		(wor)ship
gripe	grip		grip
clippa N.	clip	660	clip

## ī.

bī	bii		bai
gelīhtan (under i)			
īrland	iirland		aiələnd
īren	iiron		aiən
scīr	(shiir)	664	shier
wīr	wiir		waiər
smīla N.	smiil		smail
wīle	wiil		wail
hwīl	whiil	668	whail
fīl	fiil		fail
mīl	miil		mail
līðe	liið		laið
strið	striif	672	straiif

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, cā, eō, u, o.

## I (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
wriðan bliðe	wriið bliið		raið blaið
is arisa wis wisdōm	iis ariiz wiiz wizdom	676	ice arise wise wisdom
stīweard spīwan	steuard speu	680	steward spew styuuod spyuu
lif þrifan scrifan stif wif fif cnif drifan	liif þriiv shriiv stif wiif fiiv cniif driiv	684 688	life thrive shrive stiff wife five knife drive
wifman (under im)			
fiftig	fifti		fifty fifti
līn (under i) þīn swīn scīnan scrīn wīn mīn twīn pīnan	ðiin swiin shiin shriin wiin mii(n) twiin piin	692 696	thine swine shine shrine wine mine, my twine pine
rīm hrīm līm slīm wī(f)man (under im) tīma	riim riim liim sliim tiim	700	rhyme rime lime slime time taim
stige stigel stigrap	stii stiil stirup	704	stye stile stirrup stai stail stirop

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p-



## ī (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
mīgan	mii		mie
rice	rich		rich
gelic	liic	708	like
-iic ( <i>under i</i> )			
sīcan	siih		sigh
snīcan	snēek		sneak
strīcan	striic		strike
dīc	diic	712	dyke
	dich		ditch
īdel	iidl		idle
rīdan	riid		ride
sīde	siid	716	side
slīdan	sliid		slide
wīd	wiid		wide
glīdan	gliid		glide
cīdan	chiid	720	chide
tīd	tiid		tide
bīdan	biid		bide
brīdels	brīidl		bridle
slītan ( <i>under i</i> )			
smītan	smiit	724	smite
edwītan ( <i>under i</i> )			
wrītan	wriit		write
hwīt	whiit		white
bītan	biit		bite
rīpe	riip	728	ripe
rīpan	rēep		reap
slīpan	slip		slip
grīpan	grīp		gripe

## y.

flyht	fiht	732	flight	flait
byht	biht		bight	bait
styrian	stir		stir	stær
cyrice	church (i, y)		church	chæch

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.

## Y (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
byrig	-byri	736	(Canter)bury -beri
wyrhta	wriht		wright rait
þyrlian (under l)			
byrðen	burden		burden bædn
wyrsa	wurs		worse wæs
fyrz	furz	740	furze fæaz
þyrstan	þirst		thirst þæst
fyrsta	first		first fæst
wyrm	wurm		worm wæm
bebyrgan	byri	744	bury beri
wyrcan	wurc		work wæc
myrc	mirci		mirky mæeci
wyrd (subs.)	wiird		wierd (adj.) wiæd
gebyrd	birþ	748	birth bæþ
scyrtā N. {	skirt		skirt skæot
wyrta	shirt		shirt shæot
	wurt		wort wæot
<hr/>			
? yfel (see ill)	il	752	ill il
hyll	hil		hill hil
þyrlian	þril		thrill þril
syll	sil		sill sil
mylen	mil	756	mill mil
fyllan	fil		fill fil
bylgja N.	bilu		billow bilou
fylð	filþ		filth filþ
gyldan	gild	760	gild gild
byldan	byld (i)		build bild
gylt	gilt		gilt gilt
<hr/>			
cýðð	cip		kith (and kin) cip

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, e, d, t, b, p.

## y (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.	
cyssan bysig	cis byzi	764	<i>kiss</i> <i>busy</i>	cis bizi
wȳscan	wish		<i>wish</i>	wish
lystan fȳst clyster treysta N.	list fist cluster tryst (u)	768	<i>list(less)</i> <i>fist</i> <i>cluster</i> <i>trust</i>	list fist clæstər trəst
yfel	? èèvel		<i>evil</i>	iivl
lyftan	lift	772	<i>lift</i>	lift
cyng	cing		<i>king</i>	cing
ynce þyncan	inch þinc		<i>inch</i> <i>think</i>	inch þinc
þynne synn cynn cyning(under ng) dyne	þin sin cin din	776	<i>thin</i> <i>sin</i> <i>kin</i> <i>din</i>	þin sin cin din
mynster	minster	780	<i>minster</i>	minstər
gemynd gecynde tynder byndel	miind ciind tinder bundl	784	<i>mind</i> <i>kind</i> <i>tinder</i> <i>bundle</i>	maind caind tindər bændl
mynet dynt	mint dint		<i>mint</i> <i>dint</i>	mint dint
trymman	trim		<i>trim</i>	trim
cymlic	eumli	788	<i>comely</i>	cəmli
hrycg lyge flyge (adj.) mycg	rij lii flejd mij	792	<i>ridge</i> <i>lie</i> <i>fledged</i> <i>mij</i>	rij lai flejd mij

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.

## Y (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
dryge byegan bryeg	drii byy brij		<i>dry</i> <i>buy</i> <i>bridge</i> drai bai brij
?lycei N.	luc	796	<i>luck</i> læc
myeel eyeen eycene cryce	much (i) chicen cichen cruch	800	<i>much</i> <i>chicken</i> <i>kitchen</i> <i>crutch</i> mœch chicen cichen crœch
fyxen	vixen		<i>vixen</i> vixæn
gehȳded dyde	hid did	804	<i>hid</i> <i>did</i> hid did
lytel scytel scyttan spyttan flytja N. cnyttan pytt	litl shutl shut (i) spit flit cnit pit	808	<i>little</i> <i>shuttle</i> <i>shut</i> <i>spit</i> <i>flit</i> <i>knit</i> <i>pit</i> litl shotl shæt spit flit nit pit
clyppan dyppan	clip dip	812	<i>clip</i> <i>dip</i> clip dip

## ȳ.

scȳ N. hwȳ eȳ	skii whii cii	816	<i>sky</i> <i>why</i> <i>kye</i> skai whai cai
ahȳrian fȳr	hiir fir		<i>hire</i> <i>fire</i> haiør faør
gefȳlan	fiil		( <i>de</i> ) <i>file</i> fail
fȳlð ( <i>under y</i> )			
hȳð	hiid	820	<i>hithe</i> haið

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

y (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
eȳǫð ( <i>under y</i> )			
lȳs	liis		laís
mȳs	miis		maís
fȳst ( <i>under y</i> )			
wȳscan ( <i>under y</i> )			
hȳd	hiid		haid
hȳdan	hiid	824	haid
brȳd	briid		braid
prȳte	priid		praid

## é, eo.

þe(=se) ? bleoh(=blue)	ǫe		the	ðe, ðə
leōht feohtan	liht fiht	828	light fight	lait fait
smerian	smèèr		smear	smiær
sceran	shèèr		shear	shiær
steorra	star	832	star	star
spere	spèèr		spear	spiær
feorr	far		far	far
merg ( <i>adj.</i> )	meri		merry	meri
teran	tèèr	836	tear	tèær
teru	tar		tar	tar
beran	bèèr		bear	bèær
bera				
beorht ( <i>see briht</i> )				
merhð	mirþ		mirth	mæþ
eorðe	èèrþ	840	earth	æþ
heorð	hèèrþ		hearth	hæþ
weorð	wurþ		worth	wæþ
feorðling	farðing		farthing	fæðing
*dærð	dèèrþ	844	dearth	dæþ

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.



## é, eo (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
eorl ceorl	èerl churl		eorl chœl
cerse ( <i>under s</i> ) þerscan fersc ( <i>under se</i> )	þrash		þræsh
berstan	burst	848	burst bæst
ceorfan sweorfan steorfan	carv swerv starv		carve swerve starve caov swæov staov
eornan eornost leornian speornan german beornan	run èèrnest lèern spurn yèern burn	852 856	run earnest learn spurn yearn burn ræn ænest læn spæen yæen bæen
beorma	barm		barm bæam
dweorg beorg	{ dwarf ? (iis)berg baru	860	dwarf (ice)berg barrow dwøaf (ais)bææg bæróu
weorc deorc beorce beorcan hērenian	{ wurc darc birch barc harc hèerecn	864	work dark birch bark hark hearken wœc dæc bæech bæc hæc hæccen
sweord	swurd	868	sword sòòod
heort heorte	hart hèert		hart heart hart hart
swellan smella N. stelan spellian wel wela fell	swel smel stèel spel wel wèel fel	872 876	swell smell steal spell well weal fell swel smel stiil spel wel wiil fel

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## é, eo (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE <sup>1</sup>		MODERN.	
fēlagi N. melu geolo cwelan belle	felu mèel yelu cwail bel	880	<i>fellow</i> <i>meal</i> <i>yellow</i> <i>quail</i> <i>bell</i>	felóu miil yelón cwéil bel
seolh	sèel		<i>seal</i>	siil
self seolfor delfan twelf	self silver delv twelv	884	<i>self</i> <i>silver</i> <i>delve</i> <i>twelve</i>	self silvər delv twelv
elm helm	elm helm	888	<i>elm</i> <i>helm</i>	elm helm
swelgan belgan	swalu belu		<i>swallow</i> <i>bellow</i>	swolóu belóu
seoloc weoloc meole geolca	sile wheic mile yole	892	<i>silk</i> <i>whelk</i> <i>milk</i> <i>yolk</i>	sile whele mile yóuc
heöld ( <i>pret.</i> ) seldon feld	held seldom fiild	896	<i>held</i> <i>seldom</i> <i>fiild</i>	held seldəm fiild
smeltan gefēled meltan	smelt felt melt	900	<i>smelt</i> <i>felt</i> <i>melt</i>	smelt felt melt
helpan gelpan	help yelp		<i>help</i> <i>yelp</i>	help yelp
leðer weðer beneoðan brēðer	lèèðer weðer benèèþ brēðren	904	<i>leather</i> <i>wether</i> <i>beneath</i> <i>brethren</i>	leðər weðər beniiþ brēðren
cerse blētsian wesle besma	cres bles wèèzəl bezom	908	<i>cess</i> <i>bles</i> <i>weasel</i> <i>besom</i>	cres bles wiizl bezəm

a(æ ea ei), i, é(co), è, ē, æ, cā, cō, u, o.

## é, eo (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.	
prescan fersc	prësh frësh	912	<i>thresh</i> <i>fresh</i>	prësh frësh
sweostor nest cest	sister nest chest	916	<i>sister</i> <i>nest</i> <i>chest</i>	sister nest chest
efen heofon seofan wefan fefer	èèven hèèven seven wèèv fèèver	920	<i>even</i> <i>heaven</i> <i>seven</i> <i>weave</i> <i>fever</i>	iivn hevn sevn wiiv fiivør
þēfð	þeft		<i>theft</i>	þeft
hēng	hung		<i>hung</i>	hung
tēn	ten	924	<i>ten</i>	ten
begeondan	beyond		<i>beyond</i>	beyond
eom ( <i>see eam</i> ) brēmēl	brambl		<i>bramble</i>	bræmbl
weg be(de)gian plega	wai beg plai	928	<i>way</i> <i>beg</i> <i>play</i>	wéi beg pléi
leg(e)r	lair		<i>lair</i>	lèèr
seg(e)l	sail		<i>sail</i>	séil
reg(e)n geleg(e)n þeg(e)n tweg(e)n breg(e)n ? blegen	rain lain þaan twain brain blain	932 936	<i>rain</i> <i>lain</i> <i>thane</i> <i>twain</i> <i>brain</i> <i>(chill)blain</i>	réin léin þéin twéin bréin bléin
bregdan	braid		<i>braid</i>	bréid
sprecan wrecan brecan	spèèc wrèèc brèèc	940	<i>speak</i> <i>wreak</i> <i>break</i>	spiic rec bréic

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, e, d, t, b, p.

## é, eo (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
nēxt	next		next
bēcnian	becon		becən
weder	wèèðer	944	weðer
fēded	fed		fed
medu	mèèd		miid
cnedan	cnèèd		niid
tredan	trèèd	948	tred
gebed	bèèd		biid
brēded	bred		bred
blēded	bled		bled
etan	èèt	952	iit
lēt ( <i>pret.</i> )	let		let
fetor	feter		fetər
setlian	setl		setl
nebb	nib	956	nib
scēphirde	shepherd		shepəd
*dēpð	depp		depp
pepor	peper		pepər
slāpte	slept	960	slept

## e

èrian	èèr		iər
swèrian	swèèr		swèər
wèrian	wèèr		wèər
mère ( <i>sm.</i> )	mèèr	964	miər
mère ( <i>sf.</i> )	maar		mèər
mèrran	mar		mar
bère	bar-		baəli
bèrige	beri	968	beri
āer(e)st	erst		əəst
mèrsc	marsh		maəsh

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, ā, eā, eō, u, o.

## è (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
hêrwe	haru		hærou
bêrn(=bêre-ærn)	barn	972	barn
smêrcian	smirc		smæoc
gêrd	yard		yaed
gêrdels	girdl		gædl
begêrded	girt	976	gæt
<hr/>			
è(nd)lufon	eleven		elevon
hêll	hel		hel
sêllan	sei		sel
gesêlig	sili	980	sili
scêll	shel		shel
wêll	wel		wel
fêllan	fel		fel
cwêllan	cwel	984	cwel
dwêlja N.	cil		cil
	dwel		dwel
têllan	tel		tel
êlles	els	988	els
wêlsc	welsh		welsh
scêlfe	shelf		shelf
êln	el		el
têlg	talū	992	tælou
bêlg	beluz		belouz
	beli		bcli
êldest	eldest		eldest
gewêldan	wiild	996	wiild
gêlda N.	geld		geld
bêlt	belt		belt
hwêlp	whelp		whelp
<hr/>			
flāsc	flesh	1000	flesh

h; r, hr, l, hl; ʃ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.



## è (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
behāes	behest		behest
wrāestan	wrest		rest
gèst	gest		gest
bè(t)st	best	1004	best
wèsp	wasp		wosp
āfre	ever		evər
èfese	èèvz		iivz
(ic) hèfe	hèèv	1008	hiiv
hèfig	hèèvi		hevi
èft	eft		eft
bereāfod	bereft		bereft
gelāfed	left	1012	left
ðāem	ðem		ðem
stēm̄n	stem		stem
èngland	england		inglənd
ènglisc	english	1016	inglish
sèngan	sinj		sinj
*lèngð	lengþ		lengþ
strèngðo	strengþ		strengþ
hlènce	line	1020	line
þèncan ( <i>see</i> þyncan)			
stènc	stench		stench
wèncle	wench		wench
frèncisc	french		french
cwèncan	ewench	1024	ewench
drèncan	drench		drench
bènc	bench		bench
hènnē	hen		hen
lānan	lend	1028	lend
wènian	wèen		wiin
wènn	wen		wen
fènn	fen		fen
mènn	men	1032	men
cènnan	cen		cen
dènn	den		den

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, īē, eā, eō, u, o.

## è (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.	
pèning clēnsian	peni ?clēnz	1036	<i>penny</i> <i>cleanse</i>	peni clenz
ènde gehènde hrèndan sèndan spèndan wèndan bèndan blèndan	end handi rend send spend wend bend blend	1040 1044	<i>end</i> <i>†handy</i> <i>rend</i> <i>send</i> <i>spend</i> <i>wend</i> <i>bend</i> <i>blend</i>	end hændi rend send spend wend bend blend
hrènded lèn(c)ten sended spènded wènded bènded	rent lent sent spent went bent	1048	<i>rent</i> <i>lent</i> <i>sent</i> <i>spent</i> <i>went</i> <i>bent</i>	rent lent sent spent went bent
āmyrie tèmese	emberz (temz)	1052	<i>embers</i> <i>Thames</i>	embæz temz
èmtig	empti		<i>empty</i>	em(p)ti
ège ècg ègg N. hège lècgan lègg N. sècgan sècg wècg	au ej eg hej lai leg sai sej wej	1056 1060	<i>awe</i> <i>edge</i> <i>egg</i> <i>hedge</i> <i>lay</i> <i>leg</i> <i>say</i> <i>sedge</i> <i>wedge</i>	òò ej eg hej léi leg séi sej wej
èglan	ail		<i>ail</i>	éil
èce rècenian hlèce ( <i>adj.</i> ) strèccan wrècca fèccan hnècca	aach recon lècc strech wrech fech nec	1064 1068	<i>ache</i> <i>reckon</i> <i>leak</i> <i>stretch</i> <i>wretch</i> <i>fetch</i> <i>neck</i>	éic recæn liic strech rech fech nec

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## è (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN
ahrèddan	rid		rid
gelæded	led	1072	led
stède	stèèd		sted
wèdd	wed		wed
bèdd	bed		bed
lèttan	let	1076	let
lēttan			
sèttan	set		set
gesèted			
wæt ( <i>adj.</i> )	wet		wet
hwèttan	whet		whet
nètt	net	1080	net
nètele	netl		netl
mète	mèèt		miit
cètel	cetl		cetl
bètera	beter	1084	betør
èbbian	eb		eb
wèbb	web		web
nèbb	nib		nib
stèppan	step	1088	step

## ē.

hē	héeé		he	hii
þē	þéeé		th	ðii
wē	wéeé		we	wii
mē	méeé	1092	mø	mii
gē	géeé		ye	yii
hēh	hiih		high	hai
nēh	niih		nigh	nai
hūr	héér	1096	here	hiør
gehēran	? hèèr (ée)		hear	hiør
wērig	? wèèri (ée)		weary	wiøri
hūrcnian	hèèrcen		hearken	hæcæn

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.

**ē** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
gehērde	hèerd	1100	<i>heard</i> hœd
hēl	héél		<i>heel</i> hiil
stēl	stéél		<i>steel</i> stiil
fēlan	féél		<i>feel</i> fiil
eēle	chil	1104	<i>chill</i> chil
? enēla N.	enéél		<i>kneel</i> niil
smēðe ( <i>under</i> ō)			
tēð	téþ		<i>teeth</i> tiþ
brēðer ( <i>under</i> é)			
gelēfan	beléev		<i>believe</i> beliiv
slēfe	sléev	1108	<i>sleeve</i> sliiv
dēfan	diiv		<i>dive</i> daiv
þēfð ( <i>under</i> é)			
hēng ( <i>pret.</i> ) ( <i>under</i> é)			
scēne	shéén		<i>sheen</i> shiin
wēnan	wéén	1112	<i>ween</i> wiin
grēne	gréén		<i>green</i> griin
cēne	céén		<i>keen</i> ciin
cwēn	cwéén		<i>queen</i> cwiin
tēn	ten	1116	<i>ten</i> ten
þreōtēne	þirtéén		<i>thirteen</i> þætiin
bēn ( <i>under</i> ō)			
gesēman	séém		<i>seem</i> siim
dēman	déém		<i>deem</i> diim
tēman	téém	1120	<i>teem</i> tiim
brēmēl ( <i>under</i> é)			
ēge (=eā)	ei, ii		<i>eye</i> ai
hēg	hai		<i>hay</i> héi
slōeg N.	slii		<i>sly</i> slai
tēgan	tii	1124	<i>tie</i> tai
ēcan	ééc		<i>eke</i> iic
rēc (=eā)	rééc		<i>reek</i> riic
hrēc (=eā)	ric		<i>rick</i> ric
rēcan	rec	1128	<i>reck</i> rec
lēc (=eā)	lééc		<i>leek</i> liic

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

**ē** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
sēcan	sééc		siic
cēc (= eā)	chééc		chiic
bēce	bééech	1132	biich
brēc	brééech		briich

nēxt (*under é*)bēcnian (*under é*)

---

hēdan	hééd		heed	hiid
rēdan	rèèd (éé)		read	riid
stēda	stééd	1136	speed	stiid
spēd	spééd		speed	spiid
fēdan	fééd		feed	fiid
fēded ( <i>under é</i> )				
nēd	nééd		need	niid
mēd	mééd	1140	meed	miid
glēd	glééd		gleed	gliid
crēda	crééd		creed	criid
brēdan	brééd		breed	briid
blēdan	blééd	1144	bleed	bliid

---

lēt (*under é*)

swēte	swéét		sweet	swiit
scēt (= eā)	shéét		sheet	shiit
fēt	féét		feet	fiit
gemētan	méét	1148	meet	miit
grētan	gréét		greet	griit
bētel	béétl		beetle	biitl

blētsian (*under é*)

---

stēp (= eā)	stéép		steep	stiip
stēpel	stéépl	1152	steeple	stiipl
wēpan	wéép		weep	wiip
cēpan	céép		keep	ciip
crēpel	cripl		cripple	cripl
dēpan ( <i>see dyppan</i> )	dip	1156	dip	dip

\*dēpð (*under é*)

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, cā, eō, u, o.



## æ = (éé).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
hǣr	? hair		hèor
þǣr	ðèèr		ðèor
wǣron	wèèr		wèor
hwǣr	whèèr	1160	whèor
fǣr	fèèr		fior
bǣr	? béér		bior
ǣl	éél		iil
? gesǣlig	sili	1164	sili
mǣl	mèèl		miil
brǣð	brèèþ		brèþ
*brǣðan	brèèð		briið
cǣse	chééz	1168	chiiz
ǣfen	èèven		iivn
ǣmette ( <i>under a</i> )			
wǣg	waav		wéiv
wǣgan	weih		wéi
hwǣg	whèi	1172	whéi
hnǣgan	neih		néi
grǣg	grai, grei		gréi
cǣge	cei		cii
*wǣgð	weiht	1176	wéit
lǣce	lééch		lich
sprǣc	spééch		spiich
þrǣd	þrèèd		þred
wǣd	wéédz	1180	wiicz
sǣd	sééd		siid
grǣdig	gréédi		grüidi
dǣd	dééd		diid
ondrǣdan	drèèd	1184	dred
nǣdl	nééd		niid
lǣtan ( <i>under è</i> )			
strǣt	stréét		striit
wæt ( <i>under è</i> )			

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

$\bar{æ}$ (=éé) (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
blātan	blèèt	1188	<i>bleat</i> bliit
slāp	sléép		slīp
swāpan	swéép		swiip
scāp	shéép		shiip
wāpen	wèèpon	1192	wepən

slāpte (*under é*)

 $\bar{æ}$ (=èè).

sā	sèè		<i>sea</i> sii
tāhte ( <i>under a</i> )			
ār	èèr		<i>ere</i> èèr
rāran	rèèr		<i>rear</i> rièr
ārest ( <i>under è</i> )			
hālan	hèèl	1196	<i>heal</i> hiil
þrāl N.	þral		<i>thrall</i> þròðl
dāl	dèèl		<i>deal</i> diil
hālð	?hèèlþ		<i>health</i> helþ
ālc ( <i>under c</i> )			
hāðen	hèèðen	1200	<i>heathen</i> hiiðen
scāð	shèèþ		<i>sheath</i> shiip
wrāð	wrèèþ		<i>wreath</i> riip
?brāð	brèèþ		<i>breath</i> breþ
?brāðan	brèèð	1204	<i>breathe</i> briið
behāes ( <i>under è</i> )			
tāsan	tèèz		<i>tease</i> tiiz
flāsc ( <i>under è</i> )			

a(æ ca ei), i, é(co), è, ē, ā, eā, eō, u, o.

ǣ (= èè) (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
lǣstan ( <i>under a</i> ) wrǣstan ( <i>under è</i> )			
lǣwed	leud		lyuud
lǣfan hlǣfdige ( <i>under a</i> ) ǣfre ( <i>under è</i> )			
	lèèv		liiv
gelǣfed ( <i>under è</i> )			
ǣnig ( <i>under a</i> ) lǣnan ( <i>under è</i> )			
hlǣne	lèèn	1208	liin
clǣne	clèèn		cliin
mǣnan	mèèn		miin
gemǣne	mèèn		miin
ǣmyrie ( <i>under è</i> ) þǣm ( <i>under è</i> )			
clǣg	clai	1212	cléi
ǣ(1)c rǣcan tǣcan blǣc (= ā) blǣcan			
	èèch		iich
	rèèch		riich
	tèèch		tiich
	blèèc	1216	bliic
	blèèch		bliich
rǣdan lǣdan gelǣded ( <i>under è</i> )			
	rèèd		riid
	lèèd		liid
*brǣdð			
	brèèð	1220	bredð
hǣto sǣti N. swǣt spǣtte ( <i>under a</i> ) hwǣte wǣt ( <i>under è</i> ) fǣtt ( <i>under a</i> )			
	hèèt		hiit
	sèèt		siit
	swèèt		swet
	whèèt	1224	whiit

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## eā.

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
fleā	flèè		flii
geā	ȝèè		ȝéi
ceā	? chuuh		chəf
þeāh	ðòòuh	1228	thouh
eāre	èèr		iər
forseārian	sèèr		siər
neār	nèèr		niər
geār	ȝèèr	1232	ȝiər
teār	tèèr		tiər
deāð	dèèþ		dəþ
ceās	chòòz		chóuz
eāst	èèst	1236	east
eāstre	èèster		easter
heāwan	heu		hyuu
hrcāw	rau		ròò
þeāw	þeu	1240	þyuu
sleāw	slòòu		slóu
sceāwian	shòòu (eu)		shóu
screāwa	shreu		shruu
streāw	strau	1244	stròò
streāwian	streu		struu
feāwa	feu		fyuu
deāw	deu		dyuu
breāw (see brū)			
heāfod (under d)			
bereāfian	berèèv	1248	bereave
leāf	lèèf		liif
sceāf	shèèf		shiif
deāf	dèèf		def
beān	bèèn	1252	bean
seām	sèòm		siim
steām	stèèm		stiim
streām	strèèm		striim
gleām	glèèm	1256	gleam
dreām	drèèm		dream

a(æ ca ei), i, é(co), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.

**eā** (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
teām beām	tèèm bèèm		team beam tiim biim
eāge ( <i>under ē</i> ) fleāg	fleu	1260	<i>flew</i> fluu
hreāc ( <i>under ē</i> ) leāc ( <i>under ē</i> ) ceāc ( <i>under ē</i> ) beācen	bèècon		<i>beacon</i> biicøn
heā(fo)d reād leād sceādan screādian neād ( <i>under ē</i> ) deād breād	hèèd rèèd lèèd shed shred dèèd brèèd	1264 1268	<i>head</i> <i>red</i> <i>lead</i> <i>shed</i> <i>shred</i> <i>dead</i> <i>bread</i> hed red led shed shred ded bred
sceāt ( <i>under ē</i> ) sceāt ( <i>pret.</i> ) neāt greāt beātan	†shot nèèt grèèt bèèt	1272	<i>shot</i> <i>neat</i> <i>great</i> <i>beat</i> shot niit gréit biit
heāp hleāpan steāp ( <i>under ē</i> ) ceāp ( <i>subs.</i> ) ceāpman creāp ( <i>pret.</i> )	hèèp hlèèp chèèp ( <i>adj.</i> ) chapman	1276	<i>heap</i> <i>leap</i> <i>cheap</i> <i>chapman</i> hiip liip chiip chæpmøn crept

**eō.**

preō seōn ( <i>vb.</i> ) seō feō(h)	prée séé shée féé	1280	<i>three</i> <i>see</i> <i>she</i> <i>fee</i> prii sii shii fii
--	----------------------------	------	--

h; r, hr, l, hl; ʃ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.



## eō (continued).

OLD,	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
freō	frée		frii
fleō	flée		flii
gleō	glée	1284	glii
beō ( <i>vb.</i> )	bée		bii
beō ( <i>subs.</i> )	bée		bii
þeōh	þiih		þai
hreōh	ruuh	1288	raf
leōht ( <i>under é</i> )			
hleōr	léer		liær
deōr	dээр		diær
deōre	dээр (ée)		diær
deōrling	darling	1292	daøling
dreōrig	drèeri		driæri
beōr	bээр		biær
feōrða	fourþ		fðæþ
hweōl	whéel	1296	whiil
? geōl	?		yuul
ceōl	céel		ciil
heōld ( <i>under é</i> )			
seōðan	séeð		siið
geō(g)uð]	yuuþ	1300	yuuþ
forleōsan	(lóoz)		luuz
freōsan	fréez		friiz
fleōse	flées		fliis
ceōsan	chóoz	1304	chuuz
breōst	brèest		brest
eōw ( <i>pron.</i> )	yuu		yuu
eōw	yeu		yuu
eōwe	eu	1308	yuu
hreōwan	reu		ruu
seōwian	seu		sóu
hleōw	lée		lii
feōwer	four	1312	fðær

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.

## eō (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
feōwertig	forti		fōati
greōw ( <i>pret.</i> )	greu		gruu
ceōwan	cheu		chuu
creōw ( <i>pret.</i> )	creu	1316	cruu
cneōw ( <i>pret.</i> )	cneu		nyuu
cneōw ( <i>subs.</i> )	cnéé		nii
treōw	tréé		trii
treōwe	treu	1320	truu
breōwan	breu		bruu
bleōw ( <i>pret.</i> )	blen		bluu
hreōwǰ	ryyǰ		ruuǰ
treōwǰ	tryyǰ	1324	truuǰ
leōf	(lééf)		liif
þeōf	(þééf)		þiif
cleōfan	clèèv		cliiv
deōfol	devil	1328	devl
geōng	yung		yəng
betweōnan	betwéén		betwiin
*gebcōn ( <i>partic.</i> )	béén		biin
feōnd	(féénd)	1332	fiind
freōnd	(fréénd)		frend
miūc N.	mééc		miic
leōgan	lii		lai
fleōga	flii	1336	flai
geōguǰ	yuuǰ		yuuǰ
hreōd	rééd		riid
weōd	wééd		wiid
neōd	nééd	1340	niid
beōdan	bid		bid
seeōtan	shóót		shuut
fleōt	fléét		fliit
beōt ( <i>part.</i> )	beet	1344	biit
heōp ( <i>rose</i> )	hip		hip

h; r, hr, l, hl; ǰ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## eō (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
hleōp ( <i>pret.</i> )	ƿlept		lept
sweōp ( <i>pret.</i> )	ƿswept		swept
weōp ( <i>pret.</i> )	ƿwept	1348	wept
creōpan	creēp		criip
deōp	déep		diip

## u

duru	(duur)		door	dòor
ƿurh	{ ƿoruh	1352	through	ƿruu ƿerə fərou
furh			thorough	
	furu		furrow	
crulla N.	curl		curl	cæł
wurð	wurƿ	1356	worth	wæp
furðor	furðer		further	fæðer
ƿunresdæg	ƿursdai		Thursday	ƿæzdi
curs	curs		curse	cæs
turf	turf	1360	turf	tæf
murnian	muurn		mourn	mòen
wurm	wurm		worm	wæm
burg	ƿboru		borough	bərə
wurean	wuro	1364	work	wæc
swurd	swurd		sword	sòed
<hr/>				
wull	? wuul (u)		wool	wul
full	full		full	ful
crulla ( <i>under r</i> )				
bulluca	buloc	1368	bullock	buləc

a(æ ea ei), í, é(eo), ð, ē, ā, eā, eō, u, o.

## u (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
wulf sculdor	wulf shuulder		wolf shoulder
ūs hūs <b>bō</b> nda	us huzband	1372	us husband
tusc būa sic N.	tusc busc		tusk busk
rust lust gust N. dust	rust lust gust dust	1376	rust lust gust dust
lufu ēndlufon scūfan dūfe ōnbūfan	luv eleven shuv duv abuv	1380	love eleven shove dove above
hungor sungen wrunge clungen tunge	hunger sung wring clung tung	1384  1388	hunger sung wring clung tongue
munuc druncen	munc drunc		monk drunk
hunig þunor sunu sunne scūnian spunnen gewunnen nunne munuc ( <i>underne</i> ) cunnan dunn tunne under	huni þunder sun sun shun spun wun nun cuning dun tun under	1392  1396  1400	honey thunder son sun shun spun won nun cunning dun tun under
			hænbænd tæsc bæsc ræst læst gæst dæst læv elevæn shæv dæv æbæv hængær sæng ræng clæng tæng mænc drænc hæni þændær sæn sæn shæn spæn wæn næn cæning dæn tæn ændær

h; r, hr, l, hl; ƿ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## u (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
hund	huund		haund
hundred	hundred	1404	høndred
sund ( <i>subs.</i> )	suund		saund
gesund ( <i>adj.</i> )			
sundor	sunder		sændor
wund	wuund		wuund
gewunden	wuund	1408	waund
wunder	wunder		wændor
funden	fuund		faund
grund	gruund		graund
grunden	gruund	1412	graund
bunden	buund		baund
pund	puund		paund
huntian	hunt		hænt
stunt ( <i>adj.</i> )	stunt	1416	stænt
? munt	muunt		maunt
þūma	þumb		þæm
sum	sum		sæm
sumor	sumer	1420	sæmər
swummen	swum		swæm
slumerian	slumber		slæmbər
guma	groom		gru(u)m
cuman	cum	1424	cæm
crume	crumb		cræm
dumb	dumb		dæm
ugglig N.	ugli		ægli
sugu	suu	1428	sau
fugol	fuul		faul
enucian	enoc		noc
enucel	enucl		næcl
bucea	buc	1432	bæc
pluccian	pluc		plæc
wudu	? wuud (u)		wud
hnutu	nut		næt
gutt	gut	1436	gæt

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.



## u (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
būton	but		bət
butere	buter		bətər
?putta N.	put		put
upp	up	1440	əp
hup	hip		hip
sūpan	sup		səp
cuppa	cup		cəp

## ū.

hū	huu	1444	how	hau
ʒū	ʒuu		thou	ʒau
nū	nuu		now	nau
cū	cuu		cow	cau
brū	bruu	1448	brow	brau
ūre	uur		our	auər
sūr	suur		sour	sauər
scūr	shuuer		shower	shauər
būr	buuer	1452	bower	bauər
gebūr	(buur)		boor	buər
(neāh)gebūr	(neih)buur		(neigh)bour	(néi)bər
ūle	uul		owl	aul
fūl	fuul	1456	foul	faul
sūʒ	suuʒ		south	sauʒ
mūʒ	muuʒ		mouth	mauʒ
uncūʒ	uncuuʒ		uncouth	əncuuʒ
cūʒe	cuu(l)d	1460	could	cud
būʒ N.	(buuʒ)		booth	buuʒ
ūs (under u)				
hūs	huus		house	haus
lūs	luus		louse	laus
þūsend	þuuzend	1464	thousand	þauzənd
mūs	muus		mouse	maus

scūfan (under u)

dūfe (under u)

h; r, hr, l, hl; ʒ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## ū (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
onbūfan ( <i>under u</i> )			
<hr/>			
scūnian ( <i>under u</i> )			
dūn	duun		daun
tūn	tuun		taun
brūn	bruun	1468	braun
<hr/>			
þūma ( <i>under u</i> )			
rūm	(ruum)		ruum
<hr/>			
rūg	ruuh		rəf
būgan	buu		bau
<hr/>			
sūcan ( <i>under u</i> )			
brūcan	(bruuc)	1472	bruc
<hr/>			
ūder ( <i>under u</i> )			
hlūd	luud		laud
scrūd	shruud		shraud
erūd	cruud		craud
clūd	cluud	1476	claud
<hr/>			
ūt	uut		aut
ūterlice ( <i>under u</i> )			
lūtan	luut		laut
clūt	cluut		claut
būtan ( <i>under u</i> )			
prūt	pruud	1480	praud
<hr/>			
sūpan ( <i>under u</i> )			

## ú.

cobh(ett)an	còul		cough	cof
sōhte	sòuht		sought	sòòt
wrohte	wròuht		wrought	ròòt
dohtor	dauhter	1484	daughter	dòòtər
bohte	bòuht		bought	bòòt
brohte	bròuht		brought	bròòt

a(æ ea ei), i, é(co), è, é, æ, eā, eō, u, o.

## ú (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
for	for		fòor
beforan	befòòr	1488	befòòr
borian	bòòr		bòòr
woruld	wurld		wæold
forð	forþ		fòoþ
norð	norþ	1492	nòoþ
morðor	murðer		mæðer
hors	hors		hòos
forst ( <i>under st</i> )			
dorste	durst		dæst
borsten	burst	1496	bæst
horn	horn		hòau
ferlor(e)n	forlorn		fòalòan
þorn	þorn		þòan
swor(e)n	sworn	1500	swòan
scor(e)n	shorn		shòan
mor(ge)ning	morning		mòauing
corn	corn		còan
tor(e)n	torn	1504	tòan
bor(e)n	born		bòan
storm	storm		stòam
forma	former		fòamər
sorg	soru	1508	soróu
morgen	moru		moróu
borgian	boru		boróu
store	store		stòæc
hord	hòòrd	1512	hòæd
word	word		wæd
ford	ford		fòæd
bord	bòòrd		bòæd
scort	short	1516	shòæt
port	port		pòæt
hol	hòòl		hóul
holh	holu		holou

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## ó (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.	
holegn	holi	1520	<i>holly</i>	holi
þol	þòl		<i>thole (pin)</i>	þóul
swollen	swolen		<i>swollen</i>	swóuln
scolu	shòl		<i>shoal</i>	shóul
stolen	stòlen	1524	<i>stolen</i>	stóuln
foła	fòl		<i>foal</i>	fóul
col	còl		<i>coal</i>	cóul
cnoll	cnol		<i>knoll</i>	nóul
dol	dul	1528	<i>dull</i>	dəl
toll	tol		<i>toll</i>	tóul
bolla	bóul		<i>bowl</i>	bóul
bolster	bolster		<i>bolster</i>	bóulster
folgian	folu	1532	<i>follow</i>	folou
wolcen	welcin		<i>welkin</i>	welcin
fole	fole		<i>folk</i>	fóuc
scolde	? shuuld		<i>should</i>	shud
molde	mould	1536	<i>mould</i>	móuld
wolde	? wuuld		<i>would</i>	wud
gold	gold		<i>gold</i>	góuld
bolt	bolt		<i>bolt</i>	bóult
froða N.	froþ	1540	<i>froth</i>	frò(ò)þ
moððe	moþ		<i>moth</i>	mò(ò)þ
broð	broþ		<i>broth</i>	bròðþ
hose	hòz		<i>hose</i>	hóuz
*gefrosen	fròzen	1544	<i>frozen</i>	fróuzn
nosu	nòz		<i>nose</i>	nóuz
*gecosen	chòzen		<i>chosen</i>	chóuzn
cross N.	cross		<i>cross</i>	croz
blōsma	blosom	1548	<i>blossom</i>	blosəm
gōsling	gosling		<i>gosling</i>	gozling
frost	frost		<i>frost</i>	frost
ðf	{ ov		<i>of</i>	ov
	{ of	1552	<i>off</i>	of
ofen	{ ? ðòven		<i>oven</i>	əvn

a(æ ca ei), i, é(co), è, ē, æ, eā, cō, u, o.

## ó (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
offrian	ofer		ofər
ofer	òðver		óuvər
scofel	? shòðvel	1556	shəvl
clofen	clòðven		clóuvn
oft	oft		oft
loft N.	loft		loft
sōfte	soft	1560	soft
lòng	long		long
þròng	þrong		þrong
þwòng	þong		þong
sòng ( <i>subs.</i> )	song	1564	song
stròng	strong		strong
wròng	wrong		rong
mòngere	monger (u)		məngər
òngemòng	among (u)	1568	əməng
tònge	tongz		tongz
òn	on		on
bònd	bond		bond
fròm	from	1572	from
wòmb	(wóómb)		wuum
còmb	còomb		cóum
frocga	frog		frog
trog	trouh	1576	tròf
boga	bou		bóu
flog(e)n	floum		flóun
locc	loc		loc
socc	soc	1580	soc
smocc	smoc		smoc
smoca	smòc		smóuc
stocc	stoc		stoc
*gesprocen	spòccen	1584	spóucæn
flocc	floc		floc
geoc	yòc		yóuc

h; r, hr, l, hl; ʃ, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p~



## o (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
cocce	coc		coc
cocceel	cocl	1588	cocl
crocc	croc		croc(æri)
cnocian	cnoc		noc
broccn	bròccen		bróucæn
oxa	ox	1592	ox
fox	fox		fox
rōd	rod		rod
soden	soden		sodn
gescōd	shod	1596	shod
fōdor	foder		fodær
god	god		god
cođd	cod		cod
troden	troden	1600	trodn
bodian	bòdd		bóud
bodig	bodi		bodi
rotian	rot		rot
hlot	lot	1604	lot
þrotu	þròtt		þróut
(ge)scot	shot		shot
scotland	scotland		scotlænd
flotian	flòtt	1608	flóut
mot	mòtt		móut
cot	cot		cot
cnotta	enot		not
botm	botom	1612	botëm
loppestre	lobster		lobstær
open	òpen		óupæn
hoppian	hop		hop
hopa	hòpp	1616	hóup
sop	sop		sop
stoppian	stop		stop
(āttor)coppa	cob(web)		cob(web)
cropp	cropp	1620	cropp
dropa	drop		drop
topp	top		top

a(æ ea ei), i, é(co), è, ē, æ, eā, cō, u, o.

## ō.

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
scō	(shóó)		shuu
dō	(dóó)	1624	duu
tō	tóó		tuu
tōh	tuhh		təf
ʔ sōhte, etc. ( <i>under o</i> )			
hōr	(w)hòòr		hòòr
swōr	swòòr	1628	swòòr
flōr	flóór		flòòr
mōr	móór		muər
stōl	stóól		stuul
eōl	cóól	1632	cuul
tōl	tóól		tuul
ōðer	(óóðer)		əðər
sōð	sóóþ		suuþ
*smōðe	smóóð	1636	smuuð
*(hē) dōð	dóóþ		dəþ
tōð	tóóþ		tuuþ
brōðor	(bróóðer)		bræðər
gōs	góós	1640	guus
gōsling ( <i>under o</i> )			
bōsm	(bóózæm)		buzæm
blōsma ( <i>under o</i> )			
hrōst	róóst		ruust
mōste	must		məst
rōwan	róu	1644	róu
hlōwan	lóu		lóu
flōwan	flóu		flóu
grōwan	gróu		gróu
blōwan	blóu	1648	blóu
hōf ( <i>pret.</i> )	(hóóv)		hóuv
hōf ( <i>subs.</i> )	hóóf		huuf
behōfian	(behóóv)		behuuv (óu)
grōf ( <i>subs.</i> )	gróóv	1652	gruuv
glōf	(glóóv)		gləv

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

## ō (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
sōfte ( <i>under o</i> )			
sōna	sóón		suun
spōn N. ?	spóón		spuun
nōn	nóón	1656	nuun
mōna	móón		muun
mōnað	(móóneþ)		mænþ
mōnandæg	(móóndai)		mændi
gedōn	(dóón)	1660	dæn
bōn N.	bóón		buun
gōma	gum		gæm
glōm	glóóm		gluum
dōm	dóóm	1664	duum
hrōm	bróóm		bruum
blōma	blóóm		bluum
slōg	sleu		sluu
wōgian	wóó	1668	wuu
genōg	enuuh		enəf
drōg	dreu		druu
bōg	buuh		bau
plōg N.	pluuu	1672	plau
hōc	hóóc		huc
hrōc	róóc		ruc
lōcian	lóóc		luc
scōc	shóóc	1676	shuc
wōc	(awóóc)		əwóuc
cōc	cóóc		cuc
crōc N.	cróóc		cruc
tōc	tóóc	1680	tuc
bōc	bóóc		buc
brōc	bróóc		bruc
hōd	hóód		hud
rōd	róód	1684	rund
	rod		rod
gescōd ( <i>under o</i> )			
stōd	stóód		stud
fōda	fóód		fuud
fōdor ( <i>under o</i> )			
flōd	flóód	1688	flæd
mōd	móód		muud

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, cā, eō, u, o.

## ō (continued).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
mōdor	(móóðer)		mæðær
gōd	góód		gud
blōd	blóód	1692	blød
brōd	bróód		bruud
wōdnesdæg	wednesdai		we(d)nzdi
rōt N.	róót		ruut
fōt	fóót	1696	fut
bōt	bóót		buut
hwōpan	whóóp		huup

## ADDENDA.

mearg	maru		marrow	mærou
cealc	chalc	1700	chalk	chòc
hæsel	haazel		hazel	héizl
sceanc	shanc		shank	shænc
wæg(e)n	wagon		waggon	wægən
	wain	1704	wain	wéin
dragen	draun		drawn	dròdn
? gagn	gain		gain	géin
sæce	sac		sack	sæc
sleac	slac	1708	slack	slæc
wæcce	wach		watch	woch
gemaca	maat		mate	méit
eaxl	axl		axle	æxl
lator	later	1712	latter	læter
gabb N.	gab		gab	gæb
tapor	taaper		taper	téipær
ār ( <i>metal</i> )	òr		ore	òr
hālig dæg	?hòðlidaj	1716	holiday	holidi
rāw	ròðu		row	róu
*cnāwlæcan	cnòðulej		knowledge(sbst.)	nolej
òn ān	anon		anon	øn

h; r, hr, l, hl; ð, s, w, hw, f; ng, n, m; g, c, d, t, b, p.

ADDENDA (*continued*).

OLD.	MIDDLE.		MODERN.
wrist	wrist	1720	wrist
hiw	heu		hue ( <i>hew</i> )
skipta N.	shift		shift
wringan	wring		wring
slipor	sliperi	1724	slippery
hwīnan	whiin		whine
cyrnel	cernel		kernel
sýpan	sip		sip
fēðer	fèèðer	1728	feather
becwéðan	becwèèð		bequeathe
wést	west		west
weocce	wic		wick
rædels	ridl	1732	riddle
gemeted	met		met
stærne	stern		stern
rest	rest		rest
wrēncan	wrench	1736	wrench
wrænna	wren		wren
twèntig	twenti		twenti
hēhðo	heiht		height
stēran	stéér	1740	steer
cwēn	cwèèn		quean <sup>1</sup>
?leās	lóós		loose
þræatian	þrèèt		threat
preōst	(préést)	1744	priest
seōc	sic		sick
þohhte	þouht		thought
colt	colt		colt
fōstor	foster	1748	foster
hrōf	róóf		roof
þus	ðus		thus
húsping N.	hustingz		hustings
suncen	sunc	1752	sunk
skūm	scum		skum
			ðæs
			hæstingz
			sænc
			scæm

a(æ ea ei), i, é(eo), è, ē, æ, eā, eō, u, o.

<sup>1</sup> Seems to come from *cwēnc* with a short vowel = Gothic *kumō*.



ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE LISTS.<sup>1</sup>

- A (*artic.*) 415  
 (a)bode 446  
 (a)bove 1383  
 ache 1064  
 acorn 270  
 acre 269  
 adder 313  
 addice 295  
 adze 295  
 after 152  
 (a)gain 265  
 ail 1063  
 alder 89  
 alderman 91  
 ale 53  
 (a)light 459  
 all 54  
 alms 79  
 am 223  
 (a)mong 169  
 an (*artic.*) 415  
 and 207  
 angle (*vb.*) 155  
 ankle 173  
 anon (1719)  
 answer 205  
 ant 224  
 anvil 206  
 any 181  
 ape 335  
 apple 338  
 arch- 36  
 are 8  
 (a)rise 676  
 ark 35  
 arm 31  
 (a)rose 394  
 arrow 23  
 arse 22  
 art (*vb.*) 47  
 as 108  
 ash (*tree*) 118  
 ashes 120  
 ask 119  
 aspen 134  
 ass 109  
 at 316  
 ate 317  
 aught 369  
 awe 1054  
 awl 135  
 (a)woke 1677  
 axe 292  
 axle (1711)  
 aye 344
- Back 287  
 bait 354  
 bake 288  
 bale 71  
 balk 87  
 ban 203  
 band 218  
 bane 202  
 bang 172  
 bare (*adj.*) 19  
 bare (*pret.*) 20  
 bark (*subs.*) 41  
 bark (*vb.*) 865  
 barley 967  
 barm 858  
 barn 972  
 barrow 861  
 bask 124  
 bath 104  
 bathe 105  
 be 1285  
 beacon 1261  
 bead 949  
 beam 1259  
 bean 1252  
 bear 838  
 beard 46  
 beat (*inf.*) 1272  
 beat (*pret.*) 1344  
 beckon 943  
 bed 1075  
 bee 1286  
 beech 1132  
 been 1331  
 beer 1294  
 beetle 1150  
 (be)fore 1488  
 beg 928  
 (be)gan 198  
 (be)gin 572  
 (be)have 138  
 (be)hest 1001  
 (be)hove 1651  
 belch 88  
 (be)lieve 1107  
 bell 882  
 bellow (*vb.*) 891  
 bellows 993  
 belly 994  
 belt 998  
 bench 1026  
 bend 1043  
 (be)neath 906  
 bent 1050  
 (be)queathe (1729)
- (be)reave 1248  
 (be)rest 1011  
 berry 968  
 besom 911  
 best 1004  
 better 1084  
 (be)tween 1330  
 (be)twixt 630  
 (be)yond 925  
 bid 1341  
 bidden 937  
 bide 722  
 bier 1162  
 bight 733  
 bill 484  
 billow 758  
 bin 576  
 bind 588  
 birch 864  
 bird 474  
 birth 748  
 bishop 511  
 bit 650  
 bitch 626  
 bite 727  
 bitter 651  
 black 291  
 bladder 315  
 blade 314  
 (chill)blain 937  
 blast 133  
 bleach 1217  
 bleak 1216  
 bleat 1188  
 bled 951  
 bleed 1144  
 blend 1044  
 bless 909  
 blew 1322  
 blind 589  
 bliss 508 \*  
 blithe 674  
 blood 1692  
 bloom 1666  
 blossom 1548  
 blow (*wind*) 407  
 blow (*flower*) 1648  
 boar 383  
 board 1515  
 boat 453  
 bode 1601  
 body 1602  
 bold 97  
 bolster 1531  
 bolt 1539
- bond 219  
 bone 424  
 book 1681  
 boon 1661  
 boor 1453  
 boot 1697  
 booth 1461  
 bore (*pret.*) 21  
 bore 1489  
 born(e) 1505  
 borough 1363  
 borrow 1510  
 bosom 1641  
 both 392  
 bottom 1612  
 bough 1671  
 bought 1485  
 bound (*pret.*) 217  
 bound (*partic.*) 1413  
 bow (*vb.*) 1471  
 bow (*subs.*) 1577  
 bower 1452  
 bowl 1530  
 braid 938  
 brain 266, 936  
 brake 289  
 bramble 926  
 brand 220  
 brass 117  
 bread 1268  
 breadth 1220  
 break 941  
 breast 1305  
 breath 1166  
 breathe 1167  
 bred (*partic.*) 950  
 breech 1133  
 breed 1143  
 brethren 907  
 brew 1321  
 bride 825  
 bridge 795  
 bridle 723  
 bright 466  
 bring 555  
 broad 447  
 broke 290  
 broken 1591  
 brood 1693  
 brook (*vb.*) 1472  
 brook (*subs.*) 1682  
 broom 1665  
 broth 1542  
 brother 1639  
 brought 1486

<sup>1</sup> Numbers in parentheses refer to words in the Addenda.

- brow 1448  
 brown 1468  
 buck 1432  
 build 761  
 bullock 1368  
 bundle 784  
 burden 738  
 burn 857  
 burst (*infin.*) 848  
 burst (*partic.*) 1496  
 bury 744  
 -bury 736  
 busk 1374  
 busy 765  
 but 1437  
 butter 1438  
 buy 794  
 by 661
- Cake 284  
 calf 78  
 call 68  
 callow 67  
 came 235  
 can 200  
 candle 216  
 care 16  
 cart 49  
 carve 849  
 cast 131  
 castle 132  
 cat 333  
 chafer 148  
 chaff 147  
 chalk (1700)  
 chapman 1276  
 cheap 1275  
 cheek 1131  
 cheese 1168  
 chest 916  
 chew 1315  
 chicken 799  
 chide 720  
 child 493  
 children 494  
 chill 1104  
 (chill)blain 937  
 chin 573  
 choose 1304  
 chose 1235  
 chosen 1546  
 chough 1227  
 Christ 518  
 christen 519  
 church 735  
 churl 846  
 cinder 581  
 clad 311  
 clammy 429  
 claw 136
- clay 1212  
 clean 1209  
 cleanse 1036  
 cleave 1327  
 clew 527  
 cliff 537  
 climb 602  
 cling 554  
 clip (*cut*) 660  
 clip (*embrace*) 812  
 cloth 390  
 clothe 391  
 cloud 1476  
 clout 1479  
 cloven 1557  
 clover 150  
 clung 1387  
 cluster 769  
 coal 1526  
 cob(web) 1619  
 cock 1587  
 (cock)chafer 148  
 cockle 1588  
 cod 1599  
 cold 95  
 colt (1747)  
 comb 240  
 come 1424  
 comely 788  
 cook 1678  
 cool 1632  
 corn 1503  
 cot 1610  
 cough 1481  
 could 1460  
 cow 1447  
 crab 334  
 cradle 310  
 craft 154  
 cram 234  
 crane 201  
 crave 149  
 creed 1142  
 creep 1349  
 crept 1277  
 cress 908  
 crew 1316  
 crib 654  
 cringe 553  
 cripple 1155  
 crock(ery) 1589  
 crook 1679  
 crop 1620  
 cross 1547  
 crow 405  
 crowd 1475  
 crumb 1425  
 crutch 801  
 cunning 1399  
 cup 1443
- curl 1355  
 curse 1359
- Dale 69  
 dam 236  
 damp 241  
 dare 17  
 dark 863  
 darling 1292  
 daughter 1484  
 dawn 253  
 day 252  
 dead 1267  
 deaf 1251  
 deal 1198  
 dear 1291  
 dearth 844  
 death 1234  
 deed 1183  
 deem 1119  
 deep 1350  
 deer 1290  
 (de)file 819  
 delve 886  
 den 1034  
 depth 958  
 devil 1328  
 dew 1247  
 did 804  
 die 355  
 dim 601  
 din 779  
 dint 786  
 dip 813, 1156  
 dish 510  
 ditch 713  
 dive 1109  
 do 1624  
 doe 365  
 dole 374  
 done 1660  
 doom 1664  
 door 1351  
 doth 1637  
 dough 433  
 dove 1382  
 down 1466  
 drag 254  
 drank 180  
 draw 255  
 drawn (1705)  
 dread 1184  
 dream 1257  
 dreary 1293  
 drench 1025  
 drew 1670  
 drink 561  
 drive 688  
 driven 538  
 drop 1621
- drought  
 drove 414  
 drunk 1390  
 dry 793  
 dull 1528  
 dumb 1426  
 dun 1400  
 durst 1495  
 dust 1378  
 dwarf 859  
 dwell 986  
 dyke 712
- Each 1213  
 ear (*vb.*) 961  
 ear (*subs.*) 1229  
 earl 845  
 earn 27  
 earnest 853  
 earth 840  
 east 1236  
 Easter 1237  
 eat 952  
 eaves 1007  
 ebb 1085  
 edge 1055  
 eel 1163  
 eft(soons) 1010  
 egg 1056  
 eight 3  
 either 261  
 eke 1125  
 eldest 995  
 eleven 977, 1380  
 elf 75  
 ell 991  
 elm 888  
 else 988  
 embers 1051  
 emmet 224  
 empty 1053  
 end 1037  
 England 1015  
 English 1016  
 enough 1669  
 ere 1194  
 erst 969  
 even (*adj.*) 917  
 even(ing) 1169  
 ever 1006  
 evil 771  
 ewe 1308  
 eye 1121
- Fain 263  
 fair 256  
 fall 64  
 fallow 63  
 fang 167

- far 834  
 fare 14  
 farthing 843  
 fast 128  
 fat 328  
 father 305  
 fathom 107  
 fear 1161  
 feather (1728)  
 fed 945  
 fee 1281  
 feed 1138  
 feel 1103  
 feet 1147  
 fell (*vb.*) 983  
 fell (= *skin*) 877  
 fellow 878  
 felt (*partic.*) 900  
 fen 1031  
 fern 29  
 fetch 1069  
 fetter 954  
 fever 921  
 few 1246  
 fickle 621  
 fiddle 498  
 field 898  
 fiend 1332  
 fifty 542  
 fight 829  
 file 669  
 fill 757  
 film 485  
 filth 759  
 fin 571  
 find 586  
 finger 552  
 fire 818  
 first 742  
 fish 509  
 fist 768  
 five 686  
 flask 123  
 flat 329  
 flax 294  
 flay 248  
 flea 1225  
 fledged 791  
 flee 1283  
 fleece 1303  
 fleet 1343  
 flesh 1000  
 flew 1260  
 flight 732  
 flint 592  
 flit 809  
 flitch 622  
 float 1608  
 flock 1585  
 flood 1688  
 floor 1629  
 flow 1646  
 flown 1578  
 fly 1336  
 foal 1525  
 foam 428  
 fodder 1597  
 foe 432  
 fold 94  
 folk 1534  
 follow 1532  
 food 1687  
 foot 1696  
 for 1487  
 ford 1514  
 (for)lorn 1498  
 former 1507  
 forth 1491  
 forty 1313  
 foster (1748)  
 foul 1456  
 found 1410  
 fought 6  
 four 1312  
 fourth 1295  
 fowl 1429  
 fox 1593  
 free 1282  
 freeze 1302  
 French 1023  
 fresh 913  
 Friday 607  
 friend 1333  
 fro 362  
 frog 1575  
 from 231  
 frost 1550  
 froth 1540  
 frozen 1544  
 full 1367  
 furrow 1354  
 further 1357  
 furze 740  
 Gab (1713)  
 gain (1706)  
 gall 66  
 gallows 83  
 game 233  
 gang 170  
 gannet 199  
 gape 341  
 gate 330  
 gather 307  
 gave 145  
 gear 25  
 geld 997  
 get 648  
 ghost 398  
 gift 543  
 gild 760  
 girdle 975  
 girt 976  
 give 536  
 glad 309  
 glass 116  
 gleam 1256  
 glee 1284  
 gleed 1141  
 glide 719  
 gloom 1663  
 glove 1653  
 gnat 332  
 gnaw 251  
 go 364  
 goad 444  
 goat 452  
 god 1598  
 gold 1538  
 gone 422  
 good 1691  
 goose 1640  
 gore 381  
 gosling 1549  
 (gos)sip 653  
 got 331  
 grass 115  
 grave 146  
 gray 1274  
 great 1271  
 greedy 1182  
 green 1113  
 greet 1149  
 grew 1314  
 grey 1174  
 grim 600  
 grind 587  
 grip 659  
 gripe 731  
 groan 423  
 groom 1423  
 groove 1652  
 grope 456  
 ground (*subs.*) 1411  
 ground (*parti.*) 1412  
 grow 1647  
 guest 130, 1003  
 guild 491  
 guilt 762  
 gum 1662  
 gust 1377  
 gut 1436  
 Had 296  
 hail (*subs.*) 257  
 hail (*interj.*) 348  
 hair 1157  
 hale 372  
 half 76  
 hall 55  
 hallow 82  
 halm 80  
 halt 98  
 hammer 225  
 hand 208  
 handy 1038  
 hang 156  
 happy 336  
 hard 43  
 hare 9  
 hark 862  
 harm 32  
 harp 51  
 harrow 971  
 hart 869  
 harvest 26  
 has 110  
 hat 319  
 hate 318  
 hath 101  
 have 137  
 haven 139  
 haw 242  
 hawk 140  
 hay 1122  
 hazel (1701)  
 he 1089  
 head 1262  
 heal 1196  
 health 1199  
 heap 1273  
 hear 1097  
 heard 1100  
 hearken 867, 1099  
 heart 870  
 hearth 841  
 heat 1221  
 heathen 1200  
 heave 1008  
 heaven 918  
 heavy 1009  
 hedge 1057  
 heed 1134  
 heel 1101  
 height (1739)  
 held 896  
 hell 978  
 helm 889  
 help 902  
 hemp 182  
 hen 1027  
 her 468  
 (shep)herd 957  
 here 1096  
 hew 1238  
 hid 803  
 hide (*subs.*) 823  
 hide (*vb.*) 824  
 hie 605  
 high 1094 .

- hill 753  
 hilt 495  
 him 594  
 hind 577  
 hindermost 578  
 hip (*rose*) 1345  
 hip (*coxa*) 1441  
 hire 817  
 his 502  
 hit 641  
 hithe 820  
 hither 631  
 hoar 376  
 hoard 1512  
 hoarse 393  
 hold 92  
 hole 1518  
 holiday (1716)  
 hollow 1519  
 holly 1520  
 home 425  
 honey 1391  
 -hood 440  
 hood 1683  
 hoof 1650  
 hook 1673  
 hop 1615  
 hope 1616  
 horn 1497  
 horse 1494  
 hose 1543  
 hot 449  
 hound 1403  
 house 1462  
 hove 1649  
 how 1444  
 hue (1721)  
 hundred 1404  
 hung 923  
 hunger 1384  
 hunt 1415  
 husband 1372  
 hustings (1751)
- I 611  
 ice 675  
 (ice)berg 860  
 icicle 624  
 idle 714  
 if 535  
 ill 475, 752  
 in 563  
 inch 774  
 inn 563  
 Ireland 662  
 iron 663  
 is 501  
 island 604  
 it 640  
 ivy 529
- Keel 1298  
 keen 1114  
 keep 1154  
 ken 1033  
 kernel (1726)  
 kettle 1083  
 key 1175  
 kill 985  
 kin 778  
 kind 782  
 king 773  
 kiss 764  
 kitchen 800  
 kith 763  
 knave 342  
 knead 947  
 knee 1318  
 kneel 1105  
 knew 1317  
 knife 687  
 knight 465  
 knit 810  
 knock 1430, 1590  
 knoll 1527  
 knot 1611  
 know 406  
 knowledge (1718)  
 known 412  
 knuckle 1433  
 kye 816
- Ladder 299  
 lade 297  
 lady 300  
 lain 933  
 lair 930  
 lamb 238  
 lame 227  
 land 209  
 lane 185  
 lank 175  
 lark 37  
 last (*adj.*) 125  
 last (*vb.*) 127  
 late 320  
 latter (1712)  
 laugh 1  
 laughter 4  
 law 244  
 lay (*pret.*) 243  
 lay (*inf.*) 1058  
 lead (*vb.*) 1219  
 lead (*subs.*) 1264  
 leaf 1249  
 leak 1066  
 lean 1208  
 leap 1274  
 learn 854  
 least 126
- leather 904  
 leave 1207  
 led 1072  
 lee 1311  
 leech 1177  
 leek 1129  
 leer 1289  
 left 1012  
 leg 1059  
 lend 1028  
 length 1018  
 Lent 1046  
 lept 1346  
 less 111  
 lest 112  
 let (*pret.*) 953  
 let 1076  
 lewd 1206  
 lice (*plur.*) 821  
 lick 613  
 lid 633  
 lie (*jacere*) 606  
 lie (*subs.*) 790  
 lie (*mentiri*) 1335  
 lief 1325  
 life 681  
 lift 772  
 light 828  
 like 708  
 limb 596  
 lime 700  
 linden 580  
 linen 565  
 -ling 545  
 link 1020  
 lip 655  
 lisp 523  
 list 513  
 list(less) 767  
 lithe 671  
 little 805  
 live 530  
 liver 531  
 lo ! 357  
 load 298  
 load(stone) 442  
 loaf 413  
 loam 426  
 loan 417  
 loathe 388  
 lobster 1613  
 lock 1579  
 loft 1559  
 long 158  
 look 1675  
 lore 378  
 lord 384  
 lose 1301  
 loose (1742)  
 lot 1604
- loud 1473  
 louse 1463  
 lout 1478  
 love 1379  
 low (*adj.*) 431  
 low (*vb.*) 1645  
 luck 796  
 lust 1376  
 -ly 612
- Made 306  
 maid 268  
 main 264  
 make 283  
 mallow 74  
 malt 100  
 man 195  
 mane 196  
 many 197  
 mar 966  
 mare 965  
 mark 40  
 marrow (1699)  
 marsh 970  
 mast 129  
 mate (1710)  
 maw 250  
 may 249  
 me 1092  
 mead 946  
 meal (*corn*) 879  
 meal (*food*) 1165  
 mean (*vb.*) 1210  
 mean (*adj.*) 1211  
 meat 1082  
 meed 1140  
 meek 1334  
 meet 1148  
 melt 901  
 men (*pl.*) 1032  
 mere 964  
 merry 835  
 met (1733)  
 mice (*pl.*) 822  
 midge 792  
 midst 639  
 mie 706  
 might 464  
 mild 490  
 mile 670  
 milk 487, 894  
 mill 756  
 mind 781  
 mine 695  
 minster 780  
 mint (*plant*) 593  
 mint (*moneta*) 785  
 mirky 746  
 mirth 471, 839

- mis- 505  
 miss 506  
 mist 515  
 mistletoe 517  
 moan 421  
 mole 373  
 Monday 1659  
 monger 168  
 monk 1389  
 month 1658  
 mood 1689  
 moon 1657  
 moor 1630  
 more 380  
 morning 1502  
 morrow 1509  
 most 397  
 mote 1609  
 moth 1541  
 mother 1690  
 mould 1536  
 mount 1417  
 mourn 1361  
 mouse 1465  
 mouth 1458  
 mow 404  
 much 623, 798  
 murder 1493  
 must 1643  
 my 695
- Nail 259  
 naked 282  
 name 232  
 nap 340  
 narrow 15  
 naught 369  
 nave 144  
 nay 346  
 near 1231  
 neat 1270  
 neck 1070  
 need 1139, 1340  
 needle 1185  
 neigh 1173  
 (neigh)bour 1454  
 ness 114  
 nest 915  
 net 1080  
 nether 499  
 nettle 1081  
 new 526  
 next 942  
 nib 956, 1087  
 nigh 1095  
 night 463  
 nightingale 65  
 nine 608  
 no 363
- none 418  
 noon 1656  
 north 1492  
 nose 1545  
 not 370  
 nothing 389  
 now 1446  
 nun 1398  
 nut 1435
- Oak 435  
 oar 375  
 oats 448  
 oath 385  
 of 1551  
 off 1552  
 offer 1554  
 oft 1558  
 old 90  
 on 1570  
 one 415  
 only 416  
 open 1614  
 or 409  
 ore (1715)  
 other 1634  
 ought 368  
 our 1449  
 out 1477  
 oven 1553  
 over 1555  
 owe 430  
 owl 1455  
 own 434  
 ox 1592
- Pan 204  
 park 42  
 path 106  
 pebble 343  
 penny 1035  
 pepper 959  
 pine 697  
 pit 811  
 pitch 627  
 pith 500  
 plant 222  
 play 929  
 plight 467  
 plough 1672  
 pluck 1433  
 pope 457  
 port 1517  
 pound 1414  
 prick 628  
 pride 826  
 priest (1744)  
 proud 1480  
 psalm 81
- put 1439
- Quail 881  
 quake 285  
 quean (1741)  
 queen 1115  
 quell 984  
 quench 1024  
 quick 625
- Rain 932  
 raise 349  
 rake 271  
 ram 226  
 ran 183  
 rang 157  
 rank 174  
 ransack 184, 273  
 rash 121  
 rather 102  
 raven 151  
 raw 1239  
 reach 1214  
 read 1135, 1218  
 reap 729  
 rear 1195  
 reck 1128  
 reckon 1065  
 red 1263  
 reed 1338  
 reek 1126  
 rein(deer) 350  
 rend 1039  
 rent 1045  
 rest (1735)  
 rhyme 698  
 rib 652  
 rich 707  
 rick 1127  
 rid 1071  
 ridden 632  
 riddle (1732)  
 ride 715  
 ridge 789  
 right 458  
 rim 595  
 rime 699  
 rind 579  
 ring 544  
 ripe 728  
 rise 676  
 road 441  
 roar 377  
 rod 1594  
 rode 441  
 roe 356  
 rood 1684  
 roof (1749)  
 rook 1674
- room 1469  
 root 1642  
 root 1695  
 rope 454  
 rot 1603  
 rough 1288, 1470  
 row (*vb.*) 1644  
 row (*subs.*) (1717)  
 rue 1309  
 run 564, 852  
 rust 1375  
 ruth 1323
- Sack (1707)  
 sad 301  
 saddle 302  
 said 267  
 sail 931  
 sake 274  
 sallow 56  
 salt 99  
 salve 77  
 same 228  
 sand 210  
 sang 161  
 sank 177  
 sap 339  
 sat 322  
 Saturday 323  
 saw (*pret.*) 2  
 saw (*subs.*) 245  
 say 1060  
 scale 59  
 Scotland 1607  
 sea 1193  
 seal 883  
 seam 1253  
 sear 1230  
 seat 1222  
 sedge 1061  
 see 1279  
 seed 1181  
 seek 1130  
 seem 1118  
 seethe 1299  
 seldom 897  
 self 884  
 sell 979  
 send 1040  
 sent 1047  
 set 1077  
 settle 955  
 seven 919  
 sew 525, 1310  
 shade 303  
 shadow, 303  
 shaft 153  
 shake 276  
 shale 59  
 shall 58



- shame 230  
 shank (1702)  
 shape 337  
 share 10  
 sharp 52  
 shave 143  
 she 1280  
 sheaf 1250  
 shear 831  
 sheath 1201  
 shed 1265  
 sheen 1111  
 sheep 1191  
 sheer 664  
 sheet 1146  
 shelf 990  
 shell 981  
 shepherd 472, 957  
 shield 488  
 shift (1722)  
 shilling 476  
 shin 566  
 shine 692  
 ship 657  
 -ship 658  
 shire 469  
 shirt 750  
 shoal 1523  
 shod 1596  
 shoe 1623  
 shone 419  
 shook 1676  
 shoot 1342  
 shorn 1501  
 short 1516  
 shot (*pret.*) 1269  
 shot (*subs.*) 1606  
 should 1535  
 shoulder 1370  
 shove 1381  
 shovel 1556  
 show 1242  
 shower 1451  
 shrank 178  
 shred 1266  
 shrew 1243  
 shrift 541  
 shrine 693  
 shrink 558  
 thrive 683  
 shroud 1474  
 shun 1395  
 shut 807  
 shuttle 806  
 sick (1745)  
 side 716  
 sieve 532  
 sift 539  
 sigh 709  
 sight 460
- silk 486, 892  
 sill 755  
 silly 980, 1164  
 silver 885  
 sin 777  
 sing 547  
 singe 1017  
 sink 556  
 sip (1727)  
 sister 914  
 sit 642  
 six 629  
 skill 477  
 skin 567  
 skirt 749  
 skum (1753)  
 sky 814  
 slack (1708)  
 slain 262  
 slaughter 5  
 slay 246  
 sleep 1189  
 sleeve 1108  
 slept 960  
 slew 1667  
 slide 717  
 slime 701  
 slink 557  
 slip 656  
 slippery (1724)  
 slit 643  
 sloe 358  
 slow 1241  
 slumber 1422  
 sly 1123  
 small 57  
 smear 830  
 smell 872  
 smelt 899  
 smile 666  
 smirk 973  
 smite 724  
 smith 496  
 smitten 644  
 smock 1581  
 smoke 1582  
 smooth 1636  
 snail 258  
 snake 275  
 sneak 710  
 snow 403  
 so 359  
 soap 455  
 sock 1580  
 sodden 1595  
 soft 1560  
 sold 93  
 some 1419  
 son 1393  
 song 162
- soon 1654  
 sooth 1635  
 sop 1617  
 sore 379  
 sorrow 1508  
 sought 1482  
 soul 408  
 sound (*adj.*) 1405  
 sour 1450  
 south 1457  
 sow (*vb.*) 402  
 sow (*subs.*) 1428  
 sown 410  
 spake 278  
 span 189  
 spare 12  
 spark 39  
 sparrow 24  
 spat 326  
 speak 939  
 spear 833  
 speech 1178  
 speed 1137  
 spell 874  
 spend 1041  
 spent 1048  
 spew 680  
 spill 479  
 spin 568  
 spindle 582  
 spit 808  
 spoke (*pret.*) 279  
 spoke (*subs.*) 438  
 spoken 1584  
 spoon 1655  
 sprang 164  
 spring 550  
 spun 1396  
 spurn 855  
 staff 141  
 stake 277  
 stalk 85  
 stall 60  
 stand 211  
 stank 179  
 star 832  
 stare 11  
 stark 38  
 starve 851  
 staves 142  
 stead 1073  
 steak 352  
 steal 873  
 steam 1254  
 steed 1136  
 steel 1102  
 steep 1151  
 steeple 1152  
 steer (1740)  
 stem 1014
- stench 1021  
 step 1014  
 step 1088  
 stern (1734)  
 steward 679  
 stick 615  
 stiff 533  
 stile 704  
 still 478  
 sting 549  
 stink 559  
 stint 590  
 stir 734  
 stirrup 470, 705  
 stock 1583  
 stolen 1524  
 stone 420  
 stood 1686  
 stool 1631  
 stop 1618  
 stork 1511  
 storm 1506  
 strand 212  
 straw 1244  
 stream 1255  
 street 1186  
 strength 1019  
 stretch 1067  
 strew 1245  
 stricken 616  
 strife 672  
 strike 711  
 stroke 437  
 strong 163  
 stunt 1416  
 stye 703  
 such 617  
 suck 1471  
 summer 1420  
 sun 1394  
 sunder 1406  
 sung 1385  
 sunk (1752)  
 sup 1442  
 swain 351  
 swallow (*subs.*) 72  
 swallow (*vb.*) 890  
 swam 229  
 swan 188  
 swarm 34  
 swarthy 48  
 swear 962  
 sweat 1223  
 sweep 1190  
 sweet 1145  
 swell 871  
 swept 1347  
 swerve 850  
 swift 540  
 swim 597

- swine 691  
 swing 548  
 swollen 1522  
 sword 868, 1365  
 swore 1628  
 sworn 1500  
 swum 1421  
  
 Tail 260  
 take 286  
 tale 70  
 tallow 84, 992  
 tame 237  
 taper (1714)  
 tar 837  
 tart 50  
 taught 7  
 teach 1215  
 team 1258  
 tear (*subs.*) 1233  
 tear (*vb.*) 836  
 tease 1205  
 teem 1120  
 -teen 1117  
 teeth 1106  
 tell 987  
 ten 924, 1116  
 Thames 1052  
 than 186  
 thane 934  
 thank 176  
 that 321  
 thatch 272  
 thaw 400  
 the 827  
 thee 1090  
 theft 922  
 their 347  
 them 1013  
 then 187  
 there 1158  
 these 504  
 thew 1240  
 they 345  
 thick 614  
 thief 1326  
 thigh 1287  
 thin 776  
 thine 690  
 thing 546  
 think 775  
 third 473  
 thirst 741  
 this 503  
 thistle 514  
 thither 634  
 thole(*pin*) 1521  
 thong 160  
 thorn 1499  
 thorough 1353  
  
 those 395  
 thou 1445  
 though 1228  
 thought (1746)  
 thousand 1464  
 thrall 1197  
 thread 1179  
 threat (1743)  
 three 1278  
 thresh 912  
 thrill 754  
 thrive 682  
 throat 1605  
 through 159  
 through 1352  
 throw 401  
 thrown 411  
 thumb 1418  
 thunder 1392  
 Thursday 1358  
 thus (1750)  
 tide 721  
 tie 1124  
 tile 609  
 till 483  
 timber 603  
 time 702  
 tin 574  
 tinder 783  
 to 1625  
 toad 445  
 toe 366  
 (to)gether 308  
 token 439  
 told 96  
 toll 1529  
 tongs 171  
 tongue 1388  
 too 1625  
 took 1680  
 tool 1633  
 tooth 1638  
 top 1622  
 tore 18  
 torn 1504  
 tough 1626  
 town 1467  
 tread 948  
 tree 1319  
 trim 787  
 trod 312  
 trodden 1600  
 trough 1576  
 true 1320  
 trust 770  
 truth 1324  
 Tuesday 528  
 tun 1401  
 turf 1360  
 tusk 1373  
  
 twain 935  
 twelve 887  
 twenty (1738)  
 twig 610  
 twine 696  
 twinkle 562  
 twins 575  
 twit 649  
 two 367  
  
 Udder 1473  
 ugly 1427  
 (un)couth 1459  
 under 1402  
 up 1440  
 us 1371  
 utter(ly) 1478  
  
 Vane 194  
 vat 327  
 vixen 802  
  
 Wade 304  
 wag 247  
 waggon (1703)  
 wain (1704)  
 wake 280  
 walk 86  
 wall 61  
 wallow 73  
 wan 191  
 wand 213  
 wander 215  
 wane 192  
 want 221  
 ward 44  
 ware 13  
 warm 33  
 warn 28  
 was 113  
 wash 122  
 wasp 1005  
 watch (1709)  
 water 324  
 wave 1170  
 wax 293  
 way 927  
 we 1091  
 weak 353  
 weal 876  
 wean 1029  
 weapon 1192  
 wear 963  
 weary 1098  
 weasel 910  
 weather 944  
 weave 920  
 web 1086  
 wed 1074  
 wedge 1062  
  
 (wed)lock 436  
 Wednesday 1694  
 weed 1339  
 weeds 1180  
 week 618  
 ween 1112  
 weep 1153  
 weevil 534  
 weigh 1171  
 weight 1176  
 welkin 1533  
 well (*adv.*) 875  
 well (*subs.*) 982  
 Welsh 989  
 wen 1030  
 wench 1022  
 wend 1042  
 went 1049  
 wept 1348  
 were 1159  
 west (1730)  
 wet 1078  
 wether 905  
 whale 62  
 what 325  
 wheat 1224  
 wheel 1296  
 wheelk 893  
 whelp 999  
 when 193  
 where 1160  
 whet 1079  
 whether 103  
 whey 1172  
 which 620  
 while 668  
 whine (1725)  
 whisper 524  
 whistle 522  
 whit 462  
 white 726  
 whither 636  
 who 361  
 whole 371  
 whom 427  
 whoop 1698  
 whore 1627  
 whose 396  
 why 815  
 wick (1731)  
 wide 718  
 widow 635  
 width 638  
 wield 996  
 wierd 747  
 wife 685  
 wight 461  
 wild 489  
 wile 667  
 will 480

willow 481	women 599	wreak 940	yarn 30
win 569	won ( <i>pret.</i> ) 190	wreath 1202	ye 1093
wind ( <i>subs.</i> ) 583	won ( <i>partic.</i> ) 1397	wreck 281	yea 1226
wind ( <i>vb.</i> ) 584	wonder 1409	wren (1737)	year 1232
window 585	woo 1668	wrench (1736)	yearn 856
wine 694	wood 1434	wrest 1002	yeast 516
wing 551	wool 1366	wretch 1068	yell 482
wink 560	word 1513	wright 737	yellow 880
winnow 570	work 745, 862, 1364	wring (1723)	yelp 903
winter 591	world 1490	wrist (1720)	yes 507
wire 665	worm 743, 1362	write 725	yester(day) 521
wisdom 512	worse 739	writhe 673	yet 647
wise 677	wort 751	written 646	yew 1307
wish 766	worth 842, 1356	wrong 166	yield 492
wit 645	wot 450	wrote 451	yoke 1586
witch 619	would 1537	wroth 387	yolk 895
with 497	wound ( <i>pret.</i> ) 214	wrought 1483	yore 382
woad 443	wound ( <i>partic.</i> ) 1408	wrung 1386	you 1306
woe 360	wound ( <i>subs.</i> ) 1407	Yard ( <i>court</i> ) 45	young 1329
wolf 1369	wrang 165	yard ( <i>measure</i> ) 974	youth 1300, 1337
woman 598	wrath 386		yule 1297
womb 239			

## SUPPLEMENTARY LISTS OF IRREGULARITIES.

### MIDDLE PERIOD.

In the following words *æ* and *ea* have become *e* instead of the regular *a*: *gèer* (gear), *èèrn* (earn), *fern*, *bèèrd* (beard); *elf*, *belch*; *whèðer*, *togèðer*; *les*, *nes*, *lest*, *lèèst* (least), *gest* (guest); *ðen*, *when*; *emet*, *hemp*; *wrec*, *pebl*.

It is clear from these exceptional forms that the Old English *æ* was quite lost after the Transition period; as we sêe, it was either changed into *a*, or else mispronounced as *è*, just as it would be in the mouth of a foreigner.

The lengthening before *r* in *gèer*, *èèrn* and *bèèrd* has many parallels, and in the case of *bèèrd* is confirmed by the Modern *biird*. The present form *ærn*, however, points rather to *ern*, with a short vowel. The lengthening in *lèèst*, although anomalous, is supported by *yèèst* from *yest*=*gist*, by the retention of *òð*=*ā* in *mòðst*, etc., and perhaps by *crüst* (see note on 518, below).

*a* for *ò* in non-preterites (p. 54): *angl*, *hang*, *fang*, *gang*, *bang*.

*ò* for *a*: *on*, *bond*, *from*, *womb*, *comb*.

*ei* preserved : *ei* (eye), *ŷei* (they), *whel*, *grei*, *cei* (key); *weih* (weigh), *neih*, *neih*(buur), *eiht* (eight), *heiht*; *ŷeir*; *eiŷer*; *rein*(*déér*).

The Modern forms point mostly to *ai*. *ai* (eye) however comes not from *ai=ei*, but from *ii*. *cii* (key) is altogether anomalous; so also are the two pronunciations *iŷer* and *aiŷer* (either), while the obsolete *éiŷer* is regular.

*i* (*y*) has become *e*, 1) regularly after *y*-consonant: *yel*; *yes*, *yèèst*, *yesterdai*; *yet*. 2) in other words: *her*, *herd* (shepherd); *neŷer*; *ŷèèz* (these); *èèvil*; *flejd* (fledged).

In *snèèc* and *rèèp* (sneak, reap) a highly anomalous change of *ii* into *èè* seems to have taken place.

*é*, *eo* become *i*: *liht*, *fiht*; *mirþ* (but *meri*), *birch*; *chil*, *silver*, *silo*, *mile*, *fiild*; *sister*; *ric*, *wic*; *cripl*, *hip* (=berry), *dip* (?).

*è* becomes *i*: *smirc*, *gird(l)*; *sili*, *cil*, *wiild*; *linc*; *rid*; *nib*.

*é* becomes *a*, 1) before *r*: *star*, *far*, *tar*, *darling* (from *deōrling*), *farŷing*, *carv*, *starc*, *barm*, *dwarf*, *baru*, *darc*, *harc*, *hart*. 2) in: *swalu*, *brambl*.

*è* becomes *a*, 1) before *r*: *mar*, *maar*, *barlei*, *marsh*, *haru*, *barn*, *yard*. 2) in: *talu* (?); *wasp*; *handi* (?), *aach*.

*é*, *eo* become *u*: *churl*, *burst*, *run*, *spurn*, *burn*; *hung*.

*ē*, *eō* become *ii*: *ii* (from *cāge*), *lii* (from *leōgan*), *slii*, *flii*, *tii*; *hiih*, *þiih*, *niih*; *diiv* (?).

*ē* becomes *èè* before *r*: *hèèr*, *wèèri*, *hèèren*, *hèèrd*.

In the case of the first two words there is sixteenth century authority for the *éé*-sound also.

*ā=éé* becomes *èè*, 1) before *r* in all words except the doubtful *béér*. 2) in: *mèèl*; *brèèð*; *èèven* (evening); *þrèèd*, *drèèd*; *blèèt*; *wèèpon*.

Three of these, however, are made doubtful by the Modern *þred*, *dred*, *wepon*, which point rather to a shortening of the long vowel at an early period.

*eō* becomes *èè*: *dèèr*, *drèèri*; *brèèst*, *clèèv* (cleave).

There is Early Modern authority for *déér* as well as *dèèr*. *brèèst*, again, is uncertain on account of the Modern *brest*.

*eō* becomes *óó*: *lóóz*, *chóóz*; *shóót*.

Compare *chòóz* from *ceās* (p. 35), and *ŷòóuh* from *þeāh* (note to 1228, below).

*eō* becomes *u(u)*: *yuu*; *ruuh*; *yuuþ*; *yung*.<sup>1</sup>

*o* becomes *u*: *murðer*, *durst*, *burst* (partic.); *dul*; *amung*, *munger*.

*ō* becomes *u(u)*: *yuu* (you); *tuuh* (tough); *yuuþ*; *yung*.

The following remarks on the diphthongs are intended to supplement those on pp. 52, 53, above.

Diphthongs are formed not only by *g* (*gh*), but also by medial and final *h* (= *kh*), but only with back vowels, the new element being always *u* (never *i*), which I have already explained (note p. 80) as a mere *secondary* formation, due to the labialization of the following *h*=*kh*: the *h* is consequently not absorbed, as is the case with *g*.

The following are examples of genuine *h*-diphthongs, in which *h* is original, not a later modification of *g* (p. 79):

- 1) from *ah*: *lauh*, *lauhter*, *slauhter*, *fauht*, *tauht*. And perhaps *sau* from *seah*, although the omission of the *h* makes it more probable that it arises from some confusion with the plural *sāwon*.
- 2) from *āh*: *ōduht* (ought).  
*not* points to *nōdukt*=*nāht*; *nauht*, however, to a shortened *naht*.
- 3) from *oh*: *souht*, *bouht*, *bouht*.

For *dauhter* see note to 1484.

In the following words *g* has been anomalously preserved, instead of being diphthongized: *wag*, *wagon* (but also *wain*), *drag* (but also *drau*), *twig*.

A few general remarks on Middle (or rather Early Modern) English orthography remain to be made.

It is, as we have seen, mainly traditional, but with certain purely phonetic modifications. The first divergence of sound and symbol was the retention of *ee* and *oo* to denote the new sounds *ii* and *uu*, while original *ii* and *uu* themselves changed in the direction of *ai* and *au*. The introduction of *ea* and *oa* to denote the true *ee* and *oo* sound was, on the other hand, a strictly phonetic innovation.

*ee* and *oo* were partly phonetic, partly historical signs—

<sup>1</sup> I have repeated most of these words again under *ō*.



they denoted the sounds *ii* and *uu*, and implied at the same time an earlier *éé* and *óó*. But in a few cases it is interesting to observe that they were employed purely phonetically, *against* tradition. An example is afforded by the word written *room*, the Old English *rūm*. In the fourteenth century this word was spelt with the French *ou=uu*; but in the Early Modern period the regular *roum*, corresponding with *down*, etc., was abandoned, probably because it would, like *down*, have suggested the regular diphthong *óu* or *ou*, into which the other old *uus* changed, and the word was written phonetically *room*, without at all implying a Middle English *róóm*. Other examples are *door* and *groom*, in which *oo* may perhaps represent short *u*, which it almost certainly does in *wool* and *wood*. The use of single *o* to denote short *u* is a well-known feature of Middle English. It occurs chiefly in combination with *w*, *u(=v)*, *n*, and *m*, and has been explained (first, I believe, by Dr. J. A. H. Murray) as a purely graphic substitute for *u* in combination with letters of similar formation, to avoid confusion. But such a spelling as *wod* would have suggested an *ò*-sound, as in *god*. To avoid all possibility of this pronunciation, the *o* was therefore doubled. This spelling is only inaccurate as regards the quantity; it is, therefore, difficult to see why it was not adopted in the words written *love*, *come*, etc., which ought by their spelling to indicate the pronunciations *lóóv*, *cóóm*, corresponding to Middle English *lòòv*, *còòm*!

Similar fluctuation between the phonetic and historical principle is shown in many words written with the digraph *ie*. *ie* is in itself nothing but a substitute for *ii*, which from purely graphic reasons was never doubled, as being liable to confusion with *u*. The sound of *ii* was, of course, in most cases expressed by *ee*. There were, however, a few words which preserved their Middle English *ii*-sound throughout the Early Modern period (and up to the present day) as well. Such a word as *fiild*, for instance, if written in the fourteenth century spelling *fild*, would have been read, on the analogy of *wild*, *child*, etc., as *féild*, or *fiild*, while to have written *feild* would have been a violation of the etymological prin-

iple. Both history and sound were saved by the adoption of *ie*. The following list of *ie*-words will show that, although *ie* was sometimes used finally to denote the diphthongized sound, it invariably denoted the simple *ii* medially: *hie, lie, die, tie; wierd; yield, shield, wield, field; priest; believe, sieve; lief, thief; fiend, friend*.

In *sieve* we have an instance of *ie* used to denote a short vowel (compare *wool*, etc.); possibly the *ie* was employed simply to prevent the combination *siue*, which would have been graphically ambiguous.

### MODERN PERIOD.

The general rule which governs the retention and modification of *a* before sibilants seems to be that it is retained before breath consonants, but changed to *æ* before voice consonants. Thus we find *æz, hæz, hæv* contrasting with *a(a)s, gras, asc, last, staf, after*. The change to *æ* takes place, however, before *sh*, although voiceless: *æsh, ræsh*. Also in *æspen*.<sup>1</sup> In the same way *a* followed by *n* and a voice consonant becomes *æ*, as in *ænd, hænd, ænvil*; but if the consonant which comes after the *n* is voiceless, there is no change, as in *ansær, plant, ant*. These laws do not apply to *a* when followed by the other nasals, in which cases it is always changed: *sænc, drænc; dæmp*.

*ii* has been preserved in the following words: *mii: shiïor, wiïed; shiïld, wiïld, fiïld, yiïld; wiïvøl, wiïc*.

Of these words the first only has *ï* in O.E.; all the others are Middle E. lengthenings of *i*, corresponding sometimes to original *i*, sometimes to *è* or *é*. It is worthy of note that all of them are written with *ie*, except *shiïor, wiïvøl, and wiïc*, which are written *shire, weevil, week*. The last two spellings with *e*, which go back as far as the fourteenth century, seem to indicate some confusion with *éé*, although we would rather expect the broad *èè*, as in *snèèc* for *sniiic*. It is, however,

<sup>1</sup> Note, however, that *aspen* is a dissyllable, with a liquid in the second syllable: but we have *after*, not *æfter*.

possible that these *e*s may be simply Early Modern phonetic spellings, like *room*=*ruum*.

*èè* has become *éi* (instead of *ii*): *yéi* (yea); *bréic*; *gréit*.<sup>1</sup>

*u* has been preserved, 1) after *w*: *wuman*, *wul*, *wulf*, *wuund*, *wud* (not in *wóndər*). 2) in other cases: *ful*, *bul(æc)*; *grum*.

*uu* has been preserved (sometimes with shortening): *buur* (boor); *əncuuþ*; *cud* (could); *ruum* (room); *bruc* (brook).

*óó* has been preserved: *hóuv*; *əwóuc*.

*óó* has become *ə*: *əðer*, *məðer*, *dəþ*, *brəðər*; *gləv*; *mənþ*, *məndi*, *dən*; *fləd*, *bləd*.

For *əvn* and *shəvl* see notes to 1553 and 1556.

The series of changes is clearly *óó*, *uu*, *u*, *ə*; the second and third belonging to the Early Modern, the last to the Transition period. The anomalous spelling *other*, etc., instead of *oother*, was probably meant to indicate the shortness of the *u*=*óó*. To infer from it a Middle E. *òððer* would be as unreasonable as in the case of *love*, *come*, etc., where the *u* was certainly never lengthened or lowered to *òò*.

Under the head of consonant influence the loss of the initial element of the diphthong *iuu* or *yuu* ought to have been noticed in its place. It takes place after *r* and *l*, but not after stops, nasals, and sibilants: *ruu*, *gruu*, *cruu*; *fluu*, *chuu*; also in *chuu* (*lyuud* is an exception), *yuu*; *hyuu*; *þyuu*; *fyuu*; *nyuu*; *dyuu*; *styuu*; *spyuu*.

The development of the diphthong *óu* out of *ol* in the combination *olc* ought also to have been noticed; it occurs in two words: *yóuc* (yolk), *fóuc* (folk).

Also the change of *a* into *ò* before *lt*, in *holt*, *solt*, *molt*.

## NOTES TO THE WORD LISTS.

No. 3. *eiht*. A solitary exception to the general change of *aht* into *auht*. There is Early Mod. evidence for *aiht* as well as *eiht*.

<sup>1</sup> For the preservation of *èè* before *r* in *bèèr*, etc., see p. 68.

6. *fauht*. Salesbury writes *fauht*, and the spelling *fought* seems merely due to confusion with the partic. *fouhten* from O.E. *gefohten*.

15. *näru*, etc. These words are not derived direct from the nom. *nearu*, but from the oblique cases, *nearwe* becoming *nearw*, whence *naru*, by weakening of the final *w*. *caru*, on the other hand, which has *care* in the oblique cases, naturally lengthens its vowel—*caar*.

25. *gèer* from *gearwa* is only an apparent exception to the rule just stated, the long vowel being probably due to the *r*. The loss of the *w* is, however, anomalous.

58. *shæl*, for *shòðl*. An isolated exception to the development of *au* before *l*.

68. *ceallian*. This word occurs in the poem of *Byrhtnoð*; it may therefore possibly be English, although Norse influence in so late a work is quite possible.

71. *baal*. Exceptionally taken from the nom. *bealu*, not from the oblique *bealw*- (see note to 15, above).

81. *psalm*. The *p* is, of course, purely pedantic; the word may, however, be French.

84. *tælg*. The vowel is doubtful, and I have given the word again under *è* (992).

89, 91. *alder*, *alderman*. The exceptional retention of the *a* may be due to the liquid in the second syllable: compare the short *i* in *wunder*, etc., as contrasted with *wuund* (p. 47).

132. *castel*. This word, although of French origin, was in familiar use in English many years before the Conquest.

140. *hauc*, from *havoc* through *havec*, *haw(e)c*. The converse change has taken place in *waav* (1170); the series was probably *wæg*, *waaw*, *waav*.

150. *clòðrer*. The only parallel is *lòðd* from *hladan* (298).

168, 169. *monger*, *among*. The *u*-sound, for which there is Early Middle authority, as well as for *o*, is anomalous.

181. *eni*. The Early form (or one of them) was *ani* with short *a* (as Gill expressly states); the present form *eni* may therefore be explained as an irregular variation of the normal *eni*.

182. *hemp* seems to point to an O.E. *hænep* (cp. 187).



187, 193. *then, when*. These clearly arise from the Late O.E. *ſcenne* and *whenne* with abnormal modification of *a* before nasals (p. 26).

229. *swæm* for *swòm*. *m* seems to bar the retention of *a* for *æ* in the same way in the word *dæmp* (p. 150).

246, 248. *slai, flai*, instead of *slau, flau*. The subs. *slège* may have helped the former irregularity.

253. *daun*. *dag(e)nian* ought to give *dain*, but the analogy of the regular Middle E. *dauces* from *dagas* helped.

270. *acorn*. The *o* is probably inorganic, the result of association with *corn*.

298. *lòd*. cp. *clòdver* (150).

303. *shaad* for *sceadw-*. cp. *baal*, 71.

324. *water*. The Modern *wòdter*, with its long vowel, is anomalous.

331. *got*, inorganic, from the analogy of the partic. *\*begoten*.

343. *pebl*, from *pæpol* or *pæbol* (?).

344. *ai*. The modern form is a solitary case of retention of the diphthong.

350. *rein*. The older spelling *raindeer* should have been given.

352. The Middle *stèèc* and its change into the Modern *stéic* are both anomalous.

353. *weak* may possibly come from the O.E. *wāc*, through *wāc*.

355. *dii*, from *dey(jā)*; cp. *ii* for *ei* from *eāge* (1121).

357. *lā*. If the Modern *lòd* (written *law*) really corresponds to the O.E. *lā*, we have a second instance (besides *bròd*) of the retention of *òd*. *treysta* (770) should have been referred to here.

372. *haal*. A solitary and dubious instance of the retention of O.E. *ā*.

389. *nothing*. The Modern *ə* is probably due to the analogy of *wən* (415) and *nən*.

396. *whòz*, read *whóóz*. The Modern *uu* is better evidence than the spelling *whose*.

400. *þau*, points seemingly to an O.E. *þāwan*.

415. *wən*. The most probable explanation is that *wə* is



simply the Early Modern *óó* with its labial and guttural elements pronounced successively instead of simultaneously (p. 14).

418. *wən*. Not a case of *òò* becoming *ə* through *uu* and *u*, but simply due to the analogy of *wən*.

429. *clami*. The O.E. *ā* in this word must have been shortened at a very early period, else we should have had *clomi*.

440. *-hóód*. A solitary instance of *òò* becoming *óó* in Middle English (except after *w*).

447. *bròód*. Retention of Middle English *òò* from *ā*.

491. *gild*. Exceptional retention of short *i*. cp. *gild* (from *gyldan*) and *byld* (760, 761).

518. *criist*. The *ch* is, of course, no evidence; but the word may be French. Compare, however, *lèèst* (126) and *yèèst* (520), with the same lengthening before *st*.

528. *teuzdai*. The spelling *ue* indicates the later simplification *yy*.

534. *wiivil*. It is uncertain whether the spelling *ee* indicates a Middle English *wéévil* or is purely phonetic.

604. *island*. The *s* is purely etymological and erroneous.

707. *rich*. May be French.

760, 761. *gild*, *byld*. Exceptional retention of the short vowels. There is, however, Early Middle authority for *byyld* as well.

796. *luck*. The word *lukka* in Icelandic is said to be of late introduction, otherwise it would fit in very well. I have formed *lycci* from the Danish *lykke*.

847. *þræsh* may be a modification of *þresh*, as *eni* seems to be of *æni* (181).

860. *iceberg*. Probably foreign (Dutch?).

868. *swurd*; or from *u* (1365).

870. *hèèrt* and *hart* are both independent modifications of *hèrt*.

881. *cwail*. Compare *hair* (1157) from *hāēr*. The history of these two spellings requires investigation: it is possible that the *ai* is merely a comparatively late representation of the sound *èè*, introduced after the simplification of the diphthong *ai* (p. 65).

934. *þaan* for *þain*. Here, again, the spelling may be late. The Modern *þéin* would correspond to either *þaan* or *þain*.

956. *nebb*. The vowel is more probably *è* (1087).

1005. *wasp* points rather to *wæsp* than *wèsp*; both forms may, however, have existed.

1017. *wēng* (551) should come in here.

1036. *clenz*. The spelling *ea* certainly points to *clèenz*, but the Modern form is against it, and it is possible that the *ea* may be a purely etymological reminiscence.

1038. *handi* may be merely a late derivative of *hand*.

1052. *temz*. The spelling is evidently a pedantic adaptation of the Latin *T(h)amesis*.

1054. *au*. This form (instead of *ai*) is very anomalous. The most probable explanation is that *ège* was made into *æge* by the same confusion between the two vowels as in *wèsp* (1005), and that *æge* then became *age*, which was irregularly diphthongized into *au(e)*.

1057. *hej* points rather to *hècg* than *hège*, which would give *hai*.

1058, 1060. *lai*, *sai*. These forms (instead of *lej*, *sej*) point rather to some such inflection as the imperative *lège*, *sège*.

1064. *aach*. Another case of confusion between *è* and *æ*—*ècc*, *æce*, *ace*, *aach*.

1105. *cnēla*. The Icelandic expression is *knéfalla*, but *knæle* is found in Danish.

1135. *read*. I have given the word again under *èè* (1218), as it is quite uncertain whether it had *ē* or *æ* in O.E.: the assumed derivation from *rōdjan* favours the former, the MSS. usage the latter.

1157. *hair*. cp. *cwail* (881).

1171. *weih*, etc. Anomalous retention of *gh* in the form of *h*.

1228. *ʒòòuh*. The stages were probably *ʒcaah*, *ʒaah*, *ʒòòh*, *ʒòòuh*.

1239. *rau*. Apparently from an intermediate *hrcāw*; cp. *þau* (400).

1241, 1242. *slòðu, shòðu*. The same dropping of the first element of O.E. *ea*, as in the previous word. All these forms are important, as showing that the second element of the diphthong had the accent and was long.

1244. *strau*. cp. 1239.

1276. *chapman*. Points to a shortened *ea*, which naturally passed into *a*.

1292. *darling*. From shortened *eo* — *deōr-*, *deor-*, *der-*, *dar-ling*.

1295. *fourþ*. Probably formed directly from the Middle English *four* itself.

1306. *yuu*. Here the first element of the diphthong is consonantized, and the final *w* thrown off, as in *trée, enée*, etc.

1333. *friend*. The Modern *frend* points to a very early shortened form, which probably co-existed with the older *fréend*.

1353, 1363. *thorough, borough*. The Modern *ə* points to *þuruh* and *buruh*, and it is possible that the *o* is a mere graphic substitute for *u*.

1370. *shóulder* for *shaulder*. The most probable explanation is that *shuulder* became *shóulder* in the Early Modern period, and the *óu* became *óóu* before *ld*, and so was confounded with the *óóu* in *flóóu*, etc.

1380. *eleven*. Agrees rather with the other form *endleofon*.

1460. *cuuld*. The *l* is, of course, due to the analogy of *wuuld* and *shuuld*.

1470. *ruuh* may possibly come from *hreōh* (1288).

1484. *dauhter*. The anomalous *au* may be due to Norse influence, as Danish has *datter* (Icelandic *dóttir*): I do not know, however, that the Danish form is of any antiquity.

1519. *holu*. The final *h* of *holh* seems to have been first vocalized (and labialized), and then merged into *w*, which, as in *naru*, etc., was weakened into *u*.

1521. *swóuln*, etc. The development of *ou* in the combinations *ol, old*, is Early Modern, and should have been mentioned (p. 61). The phoneticians make the *o* long, writing *tooul* (= *toll*), etc. Its preservation in the present English is, therefore, quite regular, as in *flóu* from Middle E. *flóóu*, etc.

1530. *boul*. Here, again, the sixteenth century authorities write *booul*. The spelling *bowl* is, of course, phonetic and unhistorical.

1533. *welcīn*. cp. *wednesdai* (1694).

1540. *frop*, etc. The quantity of *o* before *þ*, *s*, and *f* is very uncertain in the present English, but the longs seem to be getting the upper hand.

1553. *oven*. The Modern *oven* points rather to *óóven* than the regular *òóven*.

1556. *shovel*. The Modern *shovel*, again, points to an earlier *shuvl*, which may be a shortening of *shuvel*=*shóóvel*, as was suggested in the case of *oven*. Or the form *shuvel* may be due to the analogy of the verb *shuv*=*scūfan*.

1667, 1670. *sleu*, *dreu*. The most probable explanation is that *slóóg* first became *slóóu*, and then this was confused with the numerous preterites in *eóów* (*grēōw*, *cneōw*, etc.), and followed the same change into *eu*.

1694. *wednesday*. cp. *welcīn* (1533).

## ON THE PERIODS OF ENGLISH.

One of the most troublesome questions of English philology is that of the designation of its various stages. I have throughout this paper adopted the threefold division of Old, Middle, and Modern: it will, therefore, be necessary to say a few words in its justification.

The first question is, shall we retain the name "Anglo-Saxon" for the earliest period of our language, or discard it entirely? The great majority of English scholars are decidedly hostile to the word. They argue that it is a barbarous half-Latin compound, which, although justifiable as applied to a political confederation of Angles and Saxons, is entirely misleading when applied to the *language* spoken by these tribes, implying, as it does, that the English language before the Conquest was an actual mixture of the Anglian and Saxon dialects. The reverse was of course the case, and we consequently have to distinguish between the Anglian dialect



of Anglo-Saxon and the Saxon dialect of Anglo-Saxon.<sup>1</sup> The most serious objection, however, to the word Anglo-Saxon is that it conceals the unbroken development of our language, and thrusts the oldest period of our language outside the pale of our sympathies. Hence, to a great extent, the slowness with which the study of our language makes its way among the great mass of educated people in England—if people can be called educated who are ignorant of the history of their own language.

These arguments have lately been vigorously attacked by a leading English philologist—Professor March. In his able essay<sup>2</sup> he brings out the distinctive features of the two extreme periods very forcibly, and has so far done good service. At the same time, he has greatly exaggerated the difference between the two periods. Thus, in phonology, he says that Anglo-Saxon had sounds now lost in English, such as French *u*, German *ch*, and initial *wl*, *wr*, and that *ī* and *ū* have become diphthongs. Now any one who has read this paper with any attention will see that this part of the argument is worth very little, for all these sounds were preserved unchanged in the sixteenth century, which belongs unmistakably to the Modern period.

The well-known statement that Johnson's Dictionary contains 29,000 Romance words out of 43,500 is a great exaggeration. A large proportion of these 29,000 are words which are never used in ordinary speech or writing, very many of them are quite unknown to the majority of educated people, and not a few of them never existed in the language at all. When we speak of the proportion of Romance elements in English, we mean the English of every-day life, not of dictionaries and technical works,<sup>3</sup> and of the two ex-

<sup>1</sup> If any period of our language is to be called "Anglo-Saxon," let it be the present one—as far, at least, as the literary language is concerned, which is really a mixture of Saxon and Anglian forms.

<sup>2</sup> Is there an Anglo-Saxon Language? Transactions of the American Philological Association, 1872.

<sup>3</sup> On such one-sided grounds as these it would be easy to prove that Modern German is quite as mixed as English is. Observe the proportion of foreign and native words in the following passages, taken at random from a work published this year:

"Wieniawski, der Paganinispielcr *par excellence*, zeigt sich da, wo er mit



tremes, the estimate of Turner is certainly fairer than that of Thommerel.

The real distinction between the two stages lies, of course, in the comparatively uninflectional character of the present language and its analytical reconstruction. But the old inflections are not all lost; we still have our genitive, our plurals in *s* and *en*, and in our verbs the Teutonic strong preterite is still common. And it must be borne in mind that even the Oldest English inflections are beginning to break up. There is no *s* or *r* in the nominative singular, consequently no distinction between nominative and accusative in many words, no distinction whatever of gender in the plural of adjectives, or of person in the plural of verbs. The imperfect case terminations are already eked out by prepositions—*hē cwæð tō mē* is much more like English than Latin or even German.

And if we take the intermediate stages into consideration, we find it simply impossible to draw a definite line. Professor March acknowledges this, but takes refuge in a distinction between colloquial and literary speech, which last, he says, has much more definite periods. Professor March surely forgets that for scientific purposes artificial literary speech is worth nothing compared with that of every-day life, with its unconscious, unsophisticated development. It is, besides, very questionable whether there ever was an artificial literary prose language in England in early times.

While differing from Professor March on these points, I fully agree with him in protesting against the loose way in which "Old English" is made to designate any period from Alfred to Chaucer. It is quite clear that the inflectional stage of our language must have a distinctive name, and therefore that Old English must be reserved for it alone.

Schwierigkeiten und *Effecten à la Paganini* spielt, in seinem eigentlichen *Elemente*; seine *Compositionen* sind daher für *exclusive Virtuosen* nicht ohne *Interesse*. Dieselben wollen mit vollkommener *technischer Freiheit*, übermüthiger Laune und Feuer gespielt sein, vor allen die *Variationen Opus 11*—echte *musikalische Mix-pickles*."

"Ein *effectvolles Virtuosenstück* in Paganini'scher *Manier*."

"Das kurze *Thema* ist mit *poetischer Simplizität* zu spielen."

Compare these specimens with the Lord's Prayer, or a page of Swift or Defoe.

The difficulty is with the later stages. The period I call Middle English is now often called "Early English," while those who retain "Anglo-Saxon" call the intermediate periods "Semi-Saxon" or "Old English," while others make various arbitrary distinctions between "Early," "Old," and "Middle" English. It does not seem to be generally acknowledged that each of these terms really implies a definite correlative, that if we call one period "Early," we are bound to have a "Late" one, and that "Middle" implies a beginning and an end—to talk therefore of one period as "Early," as opposed to a "Middle" one, is entirely arbitrary.

Such divisions err also in being too minute. When we consider how one period merges into another, and how the language changed with much greater rapidity in the North than in the South, we see that it is necessary to start with a few broad divisions, not with impracticably minute ones.

I propose, therefore, to start with the three main divisions of *Old*, *Middle*, and *Modern*, based mainly on the inflectional characteristics of each stage. Old English is the period of *full* inflections (*nama*, *gifan*, *caru*), Middle English of *levelled* inflections (*naame*, *given*, *caare*), and Modern English of *lost* inflections (*naam*, *giv*, *caar*). We have besides two periods of *transition*, one in which *nama* and *name* exist side by side, and another in which final *e* is beginning to drop. The latter is of very little importance, the former, commonly called Semi-Saxon (a legitimate abbreviation of Semi-Anglo-Saxon), is characterized by many far-reaching changes. I propose, therefore to call the first the *Transition* period *par excellence*, distinguishing the two, when necessary, as first and second Transition, the more important one being generally called simply *Transition* or *Transition-English*.

Whenever minute divisions are wanted, *Early* and *Late* can be used—Early Old, Late Middle, Early Modern, etc. Still minuter distinctions can be made by employing *Earlier*, *Earliest*, etc., till we fall back on the century or decade.

These divisions could also be applied to the different dialect-names. Thus *Old Anglian* would be equivalent to "Anglian

dialect of Old English," *Modern Saxon* would designate the Dorsetshire dialect, etc.

As regards the Northern dialects of the Middle period, they ought strictly to be classed as Modern, as they soon lost the final *e* entirely. But as they have all the other characteristics of the Middle period, it seems most convenient to take the dominant speech of Chaucer and Gower as our criterion.

### CONCLUDING REMARKS.

First of all I have a few words to say on the relation of the present essay to Mr. Ellis's great work.

As regards my obligations to Mr. Ellis, I can only say, once for all, that without his investigations this essay would never have been written. It is essentially based on his results, of which, in some places, it is little more than a summary; while I have throughout drawn largely on the enormous mass of material stored up in the "Early English Pronunciation."

In going over the same ground as Mr. Ellis, it is but natural that I should occasionally arrive at conclusions different from his, as, for instance, in the important question of the two *ees* and *oos* in Middle English, and in that of the preservation of short *y* in the Early Modern period.

But I have not been satisfied with merely summarizing and criticizing Mr. Ellis's views, but have also endeavoured to carry his method a step further, by combining his results with the deductions of the historical school inaugurated by Rask, and perfected by Grimm and his followers in Germany. Mr. Ellis's great achievement was to determine generally the phonetic values of the Roman alphabet in England at the different periods, and to establish the all-important principle that the Middle Age scribes wrote not by eye, but by ear, and consequently that their varying orthographic usage is a genuine criterion of their pronunciation. It has, therefore, been possible for me in the present essay to turn my attention more exclusively to the sounds themselves, and the wider

generalizations obtainable from an examination of the various changes, which generalizations can again be applied to the elucidation and confirmation of the individual changes themselves. Many of the general principles stated at the beginning of the essay are, I believe, new and original; such, for instance, as the threefold divisions of sound-changes into organic, inorganic, and imitative, the sketch of the relations between sound and symbol (general alphabets), the determination of the laws which govern the changes of short and long vowels in the Teutonic languages, etc.

I have also added to our stock of phonetic material, both by the observations on the pronunciation of Modern English and the living Teutonic languages, and also by the full lists of Old English words with their Middle and Modern equivalents, which afford a sound basis both for testing the views I have developed, and for carrying out further investigation. 5

It need hardly be said that the present essay is but a meagre sketch of what would be a really adequate history of English sounds. An investigation of every dialect and period, even if only on the meagre and imperfect scale here attempted, would fill many volumes. And yet till this is done, we cannot say that the foundations of a scientific English phonology are even laid. And it is only on such investigations that a satisfactory investigation of inflection and syntax can be based.

It was, therefore, absolutely necessary for me to limit my programme as much as possible. Hence the omission of any reference to our dialects, and the comparative neglect of the Middle period. Most of my results are obtained from a direct comparison with Old and Modern English: they are, therefore, to a certain extent, only tentative. In one point they are specially defective, namely as regards the deductions drawn from our present traditional orthography. Although this orthography is, on the whole, a very faithful representation of the pronunciation of the time when it settled into its present fixity, yet there are many of its details which urgently require a more minute examination. In short, we want a thorough investigation of the orthography of the sixteenth

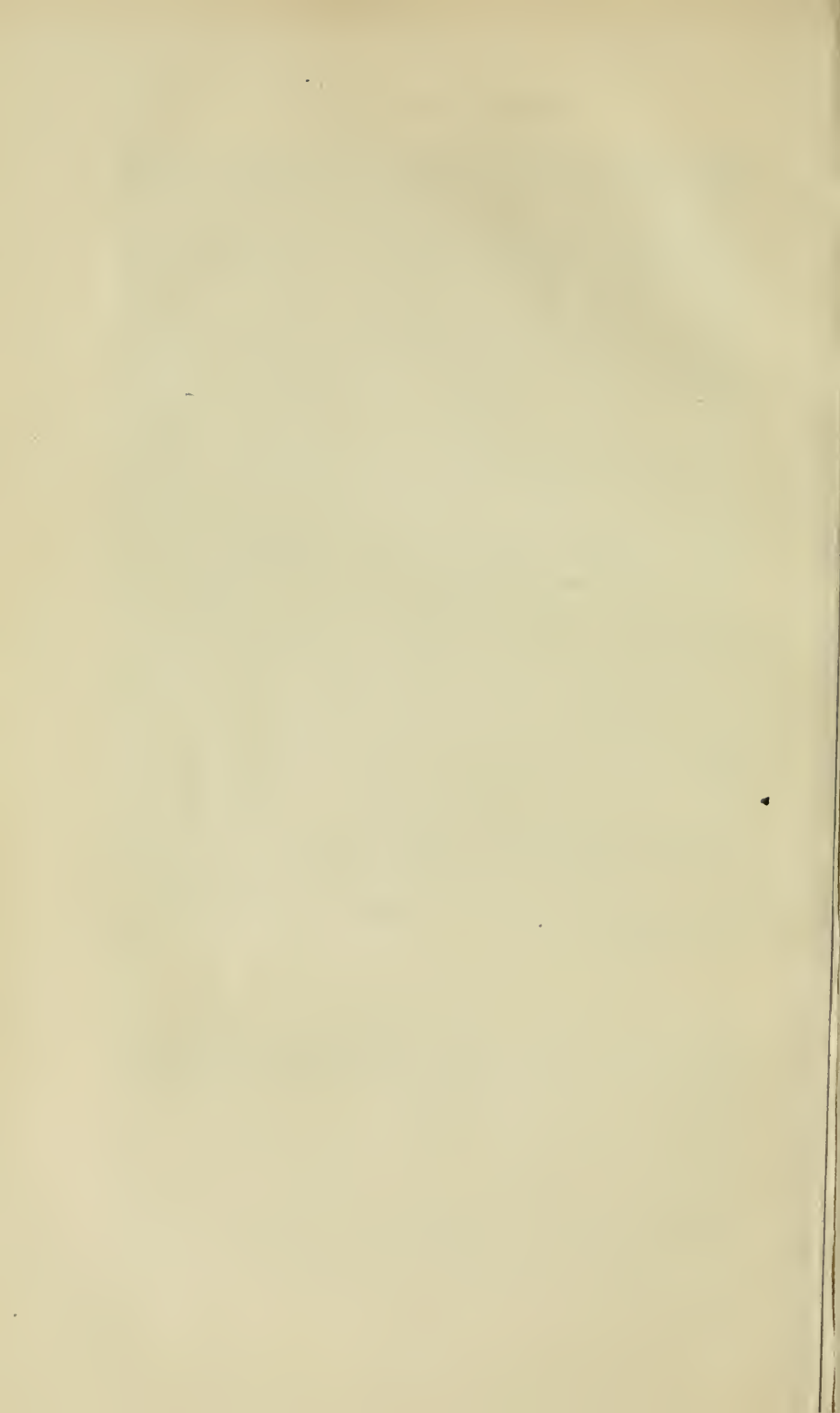


and seventeenth centuries, based on an examination not only of printed works, but also of manuscripts of all kinds. Such an investigation would not fail to yield valuable results.

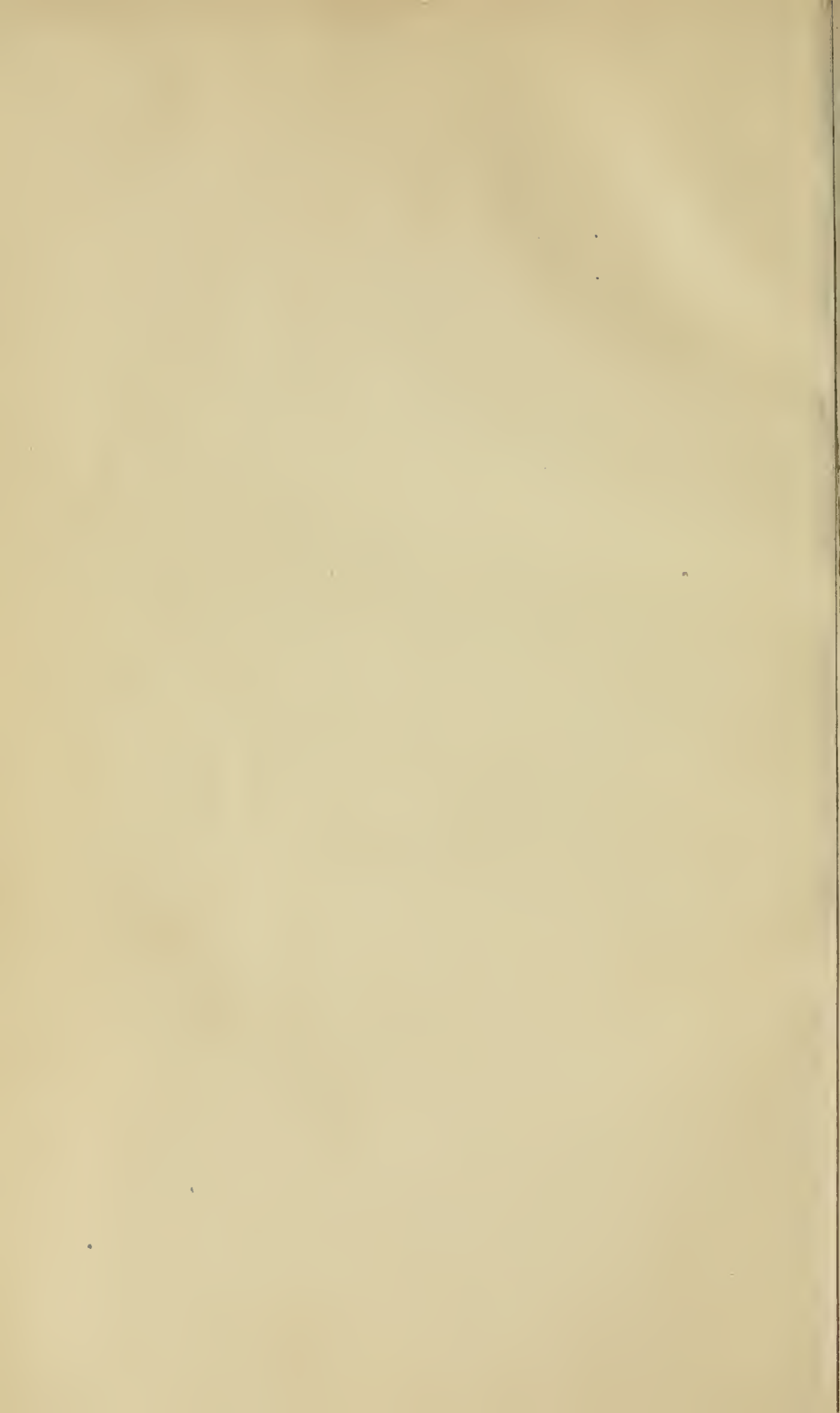
Of the very considerable labour entailed in the present work, a large portion was expended on the lists. These I at first intended merely to consist of a certain number of examples of each change, but it proved so difficult to draw any definite line of exclusion that I determined to make them as full as possible, excluding only obsolete and doubtful words. There are a large number of words which, although of undoubted Teutonic origin, cannot be assigned to any Old English parent. Again, many Old English words given in the dictionaries without any reference, merely on the authority of Lye and Somner, are of very dubious existence. Many of them I believe to be guesses, formed by analogy from purely Modern words, while others are clearly taken from Transition texts. These I have often omitted, especially when they did not seem to offer any new points of interest. I am fully conscious of the inconsistencies and errors I have fallen into in preparing these lists, but I believe they are inevitable in a first attempt of this kind. It would have been easy to give my work a false appearance of fullness and finish, by suppressing the lists altogether; but I preferred to give them out, imperfect as they are, and rely on the indulgence of those who are alone competent to judge my work—those, namely, who have been engaged in similar initiatory investigations.

[\*.\* Note also the tendency to lower *uu* before *r*, as shown in the almost universal *yôð(r)* for *yuur* (possessive of *yuu*). In the vulgar pronunciation this is carried out in all words, so that the combination *uur* is entirely lost. Thus we have *pôðø* for *puur*, *shôðø* for *shuur*, etc.]









2003

14 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

**LOAN DEPT.**

This book is due on the last date stamped below,  
or on the date to which renewed. Renewals only:  
Tel. No. 642-3405

Renewals may be made 4 days prior to date due.  
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

REC'D LD NOV 10 70 - 9AM 45

REC'D LD NOV 10 70 - 9AM 45

JAN 6 1971 12 5

REC'D LD JAN 14 71 - 5 PM 8 8

JAN 8 1976

JAN 10 1976

JAN 15 1976

REC. CIR. DEC 18 '75

MAY 26 1976

REC. CIR. APR 29 '76

RECEIVED

FEB 27 1980

NOV 06 1996

REC. CIR. FEB 2 '80

CIRCULATION DEPT.

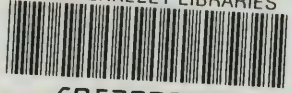
DEC 17 1996

LD21A-60m-8,'70  
(N8837s10)476-A-32

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley



U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C052025077

